

THE BOOK OF REVELATION

FINAL SEPARATION AND DELIVERANCE



G.E. JOHNSON

The Book of Revelation

Final Separation and Deliverance

Copyright 2017 by G. Johnson

This manuscript may be quoted in other works, and may be used freely in all non-profit and non-commercial efforts provided the content is not altered.

All Biblical references in this book are from the Authorized King James Version of the Bible unless otherwise noted. The italics in some verses indicate that these specific words are not present in the original text of the Bible although the ideas they convey are clearly implied. They were inserted by the translators of the King James Version for the purpose of clarification.

Cover artwork and graphic design by Rebecca Rique Law
Animation Art & Design
www.rebeccarlaw.com

Acknowledgements

Words cannot express my gratitude to those who have contributed directly and indirectly to this work.

Firstly, to my wife, Laurie, and my sisters-in-law, Margie and Marylynn, for their valuable feedback, thoughtful commentary and support to prepare this work for presentation to the public domain.

Secondly, to my friends, Gordon and Bob, for their inputs on the readability of the manuscript.

And finally, to Becky Rique Law for her talented cover art and website design.

Thank you, folks,
G. Johnson

To the Reader

Since the dawn of the Protestant Reformation centuries ago, and the establishment of the Protestant Church, the watchword has always been “Sola Scriptura” – “the Bible and the Bible only.” As time has passed, that watchword has virtually disappeared from Protestant vocabulary. Today, “the Bible and the Bible only” has given way to customs, traditions and perspectives of authors, ministers, denominations and a host of other influences, and has created a state of general confusion in an understanding of the Word.

In Matthew 24 (a chapter dealing with imagery relating to the close of earth's history), Jesus repeatedly warns his disciples that deception will be rampant. He outlines multiple ways that deception will arise and cautions His followers not to be misled by anyone (Matthew 24:4, 5, 11, 23, 24, 26).

In Revelation 2 & 3, Jesus' words to the 7 Churches reveal that Error blended with Truth, which results in deception and apostasy, has crept into the 7 Churches. The instruction to overcome Error with Truth was for their, and our, eternal benefit. Christ, out of concern for us, stated:

(Mat 24:25) Behold, I have told you before... He tells us ahead of time and encourages us to understand the Bible so that when we see the signs of the return of the Son of Man, we will be spiritually prepared as a wise servant is at the return of his Master.

The Major and Minor Prophets of the Old Testament as well as Christ's warnings in the New (Matthew 24) and the following Scripture verse dealing with the great falling away, resonate with His warnings to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3.

(2Th 2:3) Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day* (the day of the return of the Lord) *shall not come, except there come a falling away first* (from Truth = the Abomination that makes Desolate), and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Is it possible that those who profess to be Christian have permitted Error mixed with Truth to influence their thinking? Is it possible that our understanding of Scripture does not truly reflect what the Bible has to say, and that our own personal spiritual foundation is built on shaky

ground? Will many that profess “Christian” today, unknowingly become part of that ‘falling away’?

How could this happen?

According to John 15:3 & 17:17, believers are made “clean,” “separated and sanctified” by the Word.

(Joh 15:3) Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Is it possible that Christians have put their trust in their spiritual leadership at the expense of their own personal study of the Bible? According to Christ and His message to the 7 Churches, that is precisely the dilemma.

"Come out of her, my people" is the call of Revelation 18:4. If those that profess to be Christian do not have an understanding of the Word, how will they know what is Error and what is Truth? How will they be “separated and sanctified” unto Christ? How will they know what it means to “come out” and be separate?

If Error, through the customs and traditions of man, has been growing in the Churches over the centuries, what does that say about the name “Christian?” Is "Christian," as it is presented today, actually “Christian?” Is it based on Biblical Truth or has it, like Protestantism, been destroyed from within through the adoption of “Ecumenical Modernism” (denial of the Bible as the Word of God) and “Universalism” (all religions of the world united together)? These are questions that Christians are faced with in the 21st Century.

Understanding Truth means understanding the Bible and a discarding of that which does not have a foundation in its pages. It is crucial in these last days that the followers of Jesus seek Truth by comparing Scripture with Scripture.

This manuscript has been written following many years of studying prophecy “**precept upon precept, line upon line**” (Isaiah 28:10), and in accordance with Christ’s directive in Matthew 24... to trust no man.

(Mat 24:4) And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

It attempts to present an understanding of the Book of Revelation through the use of the Bible as sole support for its own interpretation. In some sections, extra-Biblical information has been included, not to interpret passages, but to enhance the reader's background understanding of the impact of history and current world events on the unfolding of Scripture.

For many years, I journeyed through the world of denominational Christianity attempting to find a connection between what the Bible said and what was being taught from the pulpit. There are many perspectives about what the Bible says but few, if any, that measure up to the demands of Scripture. It is my hope that this manuscript will encourage each and every reader to search the Scriptures to confirm that what they are being taught is founded in Biblical Truth.

GJ

Prophecy is a Gift

The Prophecies of the Bible, beginning at Genesis and moving forward to Revelation, have been given to God's people to prepare them for the great trials of life and the final End-Time crisis. The historical record of nations and peoples with their kings and kingdoms that surrounded Israel is methodically laid out before our eyes in the prophetic Book of Daniel. We see how the kings and their kingdoms interacted with each other as each played their respective role in moving history forward to the End-Time finale.

God Himself stated that He would tell His people beforehand what was going to come to pass so that no one would be caught unawares.

(Isa 42:9) Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

(Isa 46:9) Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is none else*; *I am* God, and *there is none like me*,

(Isa 46:10) Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

God provided ancient Israel with prophetic books, particularly the book of Daniel, so that His people would determine for themselves where they were in the chronological time of the Kingdoms. Had they sought out His Word, the Israelites would have known what the prophetic line of Kingdoms represented and when the Messiah was to arrive on planet earth. If Christians today would take the time to avail themselves of the prophecies of the Bible, they too would know precisely where they are in the stream of time and who the players in the last days will be. There would be no guessing and supposing as to when, where, how and why of future events.

(Dan 2:28) But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar (and God's End-Time people) what shall be in the latter days...

(Amo 3:7) Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

In the New Testament, Jesus foretells of His coming ascension after His crucifixion so that His people would understand His mission and have hope for the future.

(Joh 14:28) Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

(Joh 14:29) And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

Today, Biblical Prophecy is coming together right before our eyes and it is unfolding just as Scripture has revealed it would.

(Eze 12:25) For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

Presently, the Global Community is in a state of agitation. Sabre rattling, and wars seem to be the norm. Political, economic and religious chaos are seen in every corner of the globe. Earthquakes, famine and pestilence are overtaking our ability to react to them. Leaders know that there is a coming crisis and they know that they are unable to curb its onslaught. The sound of the approaching crisis causes the earth to tremble and fear grips the heart of the Earth's Global Community. Our only hope, according to world leaders, is a "New Order of the Ages" ... a New World Order!

In the pages of the Bible, the answers are there for all to see. They are there for everyone to hear and understand. They are precise in their presentation and are God's way of informing each person beforehand what the future holds.

We are on the brink of this crisis and all, who want to know God's plans for our world, would be wise to study the Word and be spiritually prepared. The Bible is a book not just to be read. It is a Book that beckons to be studied. World events will unfold precisely as the Word predicts.

GJ

Table of Contents

To the Reader /	4
Prophecy is a Gift /	7
Preface /	11
Overview of the Book of Revelation /	18
Revelation 1 ... Christ Amongst the Candlesticks /	31
Overview of the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3 /	40
Revelation 2 ... Message to the Churches to Overcome /	41
Overview of Revelation 3 /	53
Revelation 3 ... Message to the Churches to Overcome /	53
Overview of Revelation 4 through 5 /	62
Revelation 4 ... Vision of Heaven /	62
Overview of Revelation 5 /	66
Revelation 5 ... The Heavenly Host and the Book with 7 Seals /	66
Overview of Revelation 6, 7, 8 & 9, the 1 st Vision /	70
Revelation 6 ... Opening of 6 of the 7 Seals /	72
Overview of Revelation 7 /	85
Revelation 7 ... The Sealing of God's People /	86
Overview of Revelation 8 & 9 /	93
Revelation 8 ... Casting down of the Censer & the 1st 4 Trumpets /	95
Overview of the Trumpets and Plagues - Revelation 8:7 9:21 /	98
Revelation 9 ... The 5th and 6th Trumpet /	100
Overview of Revelation 10 & 11, the 2 nd Vision /	106
Revelation 10 ... The Call to Preach the Word /	107
Revelation 11 ... The Two Witnesses & the 7th Trumpet /	114
Overview of Revelation 12, 13 to 14:5, the 3 rd Vision /	134
Revelation 12 ... The Woman and the Man-Child /	138
Overview of Revelation 13 /	170
Revelation 13 ... The Composite Beast and the New World Order /	149
Overview of Revelation 14:1 – 5 /	170
Revelation 14 ... The Gospel goes forth /	170
Overview of Revelation 14:6 – 15:4, the 4 th Vision /	171
Revelation 14:6 – the 4 th Vision Begins /	171
Overview of Revelation 14:14 – 18 /	179
Overview of Revelation 14:19 & 20 /	181
Revelation 15 ... Deliverance and the 7 Plagues /	180
Overview of the Plagues introduced in Revelation 15:6 /	18
Overview of Revelation 16 /	190

Revelation 16 ... The 7 Plagues	/	193
Overview of Revelation 17	/	208
Revelation 17 ... The Woman & the Scarlet Coloured Beast	/	211
Overview of Revelation 18	/	225
Revelation 18 ... Babylon the Great is fallen	/	226
Overview of Revelation 18:12 – 20	/	232
Overview of Revelation 19	/	237
Revelation 19... The Lord's Return	/	237
Overview of Revelation 20	/	246
Revelation 20 ... The Beast and the False Prophet	/	247
Overview of Revelation 21	/	256
Revelation 21... New Heaven and a New Earth	/	256
Revelation 22 ... The Throne of God and of the Lamb	/	262

Preface

A Study of The Book of Revelation

The Enigma

Many believe that the Book of Revelation is a 'closed' book and that it is impossible to understand, even though it comes with a pronounced blessing.

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Imagery within the Book of Revelation is in full harmony with imagery elsewhere in Scripture. It is the natural extension of the preceding 65 Books of the Bible. It belongs where it is placed in Scripture and the message is clear.

The Book of Revelation is a message for the End of Time.

Why is it an enigma in the minds of Christians?

There are a number of reasons.

- 1) There is a multitude of authors across denominational lines that have fostered different interpretations of Revelation. Blending of these perspectives through Ecumenism, which is the promotion of Christian unity worldwide, has developed a religious chaos of the finest order.
- 2) Christians are forthright in saying "the Bible and the Bible only," but when the Bible contradicts their personal or denominational stance, the Bible often gets put aside and the teachings of man supplant Biblical teaching.
- 3) People have been trained up to think "in groups." Individuality has been massaged out of our reality. We are afraid to follow the Word for fear of being condemned by the group. "Out of the box" thinking is not tolerated and is generally rejected. The more conservative the group, the more apparent is their reliance on "group think" (John 7:13, 9:22, 19:38).

(Joh 9:22) These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

4) Many theologians have written books about Revelation and have given the average person the sense that they are not smart enough to understand what the Bible has to say.

5) Many fail to understand Revelation because they do not have an understanding of the Old or New Testament. This promotes speculation and speculation leads to confusion and frustration.

The remedy

- Take off the "denominational" glasses and allow the Word to speak.
- Suppress the need to follow "group think."
- Disregard the thought that you won't be able to understand the Word.
- Use the following four rules of Bible Study.

Four Rules of Bible Study developed years ago, within the world of Protestantism, which I have found to be most effective.

- 1) Stay within the Context of the chapter.
- 2) The Continuity, the flow within the verses, must be maintained and allowed to come to its natural conclusion.
- 3) Bible verses are intended to be read in sequence.
- 4) Harmony, or Imagery Alignment, throughout the Bible must be maintained. Many times, while reading Scripture we see images repeated and repeated. The way an image is understood in one setting is used as the interpretative foundation for understanding it in another. The images may paint a slightly different picture with the adding of information but the lesson remains the same.

The following three verses provide an example of Imagery Alignment. The image of eating a scroll, which is sweet in the mouth and becomes bitter in the belly, occurs in Revelation. Those that have studied the book of Ezekiel will know that it speaks of this same image and thereby reveals its meaning for the interpretation of Revelation 10:10.

(Rev 10:10) And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

(Eze 3:3) And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

(Eze 3:14) So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

The explanation found in Ezekiel 3 is carried all the way through the Old Testament's Major and Minor Prophets and into the New Testament.

The prophet Ezekiel is given God's Word (which is "sweet in the mouth") to preach to the chosen people. The negative response Ezekiel received back from them, brought "bitterness to his belly."

The meaning is clear and concise with no need of speculation or "guessing." Aligning the images throughout the pages of Scripture allows the Bible to speak and say what it has to say. We need to allow its story to unfold!

There has been tremendous abuse of the 4th Rule of Bible Study pertaining to Imagery Alignment as Bible students attempt to understand Biblical passages. Often, this leads to further misunderstandings as speculation is added to opinion of what Scripture has to say. This leads to more and more confusion.

Truth mixed with Error is the earmark of modern day Christianity and its Ecumenical foundation. Ecumenism itself is in flux. Its borders are broadening and embracing more, if not all, of the religions of the world. Ecumenism is "morphing" into Universalism. This Universalism includes everything in the religious world. Apparently, all religions now lead to heaven, and all one has to do is believe in "God"! This concept runs totally contrary to "Biblical" Christianity.

Revelation 2 & 3 addresses this issue in their message to the 7 Churches. The command of the Lord is to overcome Error with Truth. The only way we can do that is to understand what the Word says and be separated and sanctified by it.

In the Book of Daniel, we have imagery pertaining to kings and their kingdoms expressed as beasts. The imagery deals with how these kings and their kingdoms worked together in chronological order to bring about the fulfillment of prophecy right down to the end of time. In Revelation 13, we have a return to that imagery. To understand what is happening in Revelation 13 we need to understand the meaning of the beasts of the Book of Daniel, who the kings with their kingdoms are and what they represent. We need to reach back to the imagery of Daniel 2, 7 & 8 and understand, otherwise Revelation 13 will be a total enigma. Understanding the Daniel beast imagery brings clarity to the imagery in Revelation 13. It gives us the foundation upon which to build understanding.

Imagery Alignment is a key to be used to keep us on track and keep speculation and opinion at bay. Speculation and opinion destroy Truth and greatly inhibit the ability of the Bible to express itself.

Why is it so important to have an understanding of the Word?

(Joh 15:3) Now **ye are clean through the word which I** (Jesus) **have spoken unto you.**

And again;

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify **them through thy truth: thy word is truth.**

According to Scripture, Jesus' followers are sanctified by Biblical Truth. They are not sanctified by the teachings of their pastors, their denomination or their Ecumenical affiliation. They are sanctified by the Word, and that more than implies, it necessitates, an understanding of the Word. It truly is a personal relationship! We do not stand before the Lord in our groups, no matter how big, small or important we think they are.

A Question

How can a "believer" share the Word if he doesn't have an understanding of the Word? The end result is spiritual chaos being added to spiritual chaos. The "Biblical Gospel" does not go forth - a manmade, perverse Gospel does, and it does not separate nor does it sanctify.

Paul refers to this concept in Galatians.

(Gal 1:6) I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

(Gal 1:7) Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

The end result of this chaos and confusion is pictured in the Church of Laodicea (Revelation 3:17) where Christ is pictured outside His Church knocking on the door, desiring to gain entrance. The focal point of the Bible, Jesus Christ, has found Himself outside of the Church that He gave His life for. This truly is an abomination, an indignity that makes desolate (it destroys), spoken of by Daniel the Prophet.

To the Church of Laodicea Christ 'writes' -

(Rev 3:17) Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not (do not understand your spiritual state) that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

(Rev 3:18) I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed (with Christ's robe of righteousness), and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

The Wise Virgins (Matt 25: 1 - 13), those who have been separated and sanctified by the Word and have made the Word their life's focus in thought (mind = forehead) and practice (works of the hand), will understand the Book of Revelation. The Foolish Virgins, those who have not developed that personal relationship with God, and are not familiar with His Word, will look to their denomination's leadership and will once again be "sold short." That is Bible history!

It has always been the priests, the princes and the prophets (theologians?) that have misled the people. See below for a few examples in both the Old and New Testaments that speak to this reoccurring storyline.

1) **(Isa 9:16)** For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and *they that are* led of them *are* destroyed.

2) **(Jer 5:31)** The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

3) **(Mic 3:5)** Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he (the Lord) that putteth not into their mouths (but speak of their own words), they even prepare war against him (war against the Lord by the words they speak).

4) **(Mat 23:13)** But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men (because of the Error you teach): for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Matthew 24:4, 5, 11, 23, 24, 25, 26, Mark 13, and Luke 21, all dealing with the end-time message, sound the same alarm!

5) **(Mat 24:24)** For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were possible*, they shall deceive the very elect.

It would appear that the End-time Delusion is going to be so complete even "the very elect" could be deceived.

The solution?

It is critical that Jesus' followers are versed in the Word so that we will be as a Wise Virgin, wise unto salvation. Our foundation, built on the Rock is sure, our commitment established.

Or as Revelation 1:3 says,

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear (with the heart) the words of this prophecy, and keep (embrace) those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Embracing God's Word with the heart and carrying into life its principles through the actions of the hand is the Seal of the living God. The principles of God's Kingdom are fully manifest in the lives of His "separated and sanctified" people.

GJ

Overview of the Book of Revelation

To the western mind, the Book of Revelation has been difficult to understand for a number of reasons. As already mentioned in the Preface, the "customs and traditions" of man have taken precedence over what the Word has to say. "Denominational think" has, to a great degree, supplanted the Word.

Secondly, part of the difficulty is the way the western mind reads Revelation. When we look at the layout of any chapter in any modern book, we read the title and then the introduction to the topic, presented in the first few paragraphs of the chapter. We watch how the topic is developed throughout the chapter, coming to its summary conclusion on the final pages of the chapter.

This is not the case with the Book of Revelation. In Revelation, we watch 4 central Visions, all of which have the same storyline. The storyline is repeated 4 times for emphasis and further elaboration. There is different imagery in each case, but the same story. Each Vision adds information to the preceding Vision, developing the storyline as it moves forward to the Book's conclusion. It is similar in layout to the prophetic Book of Daniel with its 4 main Visions.

In Daniel, the information provided in Daniel 2 is expanded upon in Daniel 7, 8, 10, 11 & 12. Each successive vision adds to the previous vision, until the picture is complete and precise in its explanation.

To understand Revelation, it is necessary to understand the style and imagery in the Book of Daniel. It is also necessary to have a working relationship with the rest of the Old Testament. Imagery in the Old Testament is constantly being employed in the Book of Revelation. Without that understanding, it is extremely difficult to understand what Revelation has to say.

It is similar to teaching Grade 12 Calculus to students who only have a foundation in Grade 6 math. Without the math background presented in grades 7 through, and including grade 11, it is impossible to move forward. Also, without the "4 Rules of Bible Study," speculation and guessing become the norm. Speculation leads to confusion and confusion to spiritual chaos.

Revelation opens its Truth to those who have that burning desire to know, to those that search the Scriptures diligently to find out if the perspectives being presented from the pulpit are true.

(Jer 29:13) And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

The theme of the Bible is Separation and Deliverance, from a man-centered world to a God-centered world, where the principles of God supplant the customs and traditions of man. This is the great battle before each of us – faith in God or faith in man's customs, traditions and laws.

Everywhere we look in the Bible, we see examples of Separation and Deliverance.

- 1) Abraham coming out of Ur of the Chaldees moving toward the Promised Land.
- 2) The Hebrews coming out of Egypt and moving toward the Promised Land.
- 3) In the Song of Solomon, the woman in Chapter 8:5 is coming up out of the wilderness (similar imagery to Rev. 12) leaning on the arm of the beloved.
- 4) All the Old Testament Prophets speak of Separation and Deliverance from the nations surrounding Israel, "if" they will walk in the ways of the Lord.

This imagery is repeated time and time again throughout Scripture.

The focal point, around which the Book of Revelation revolves, is the final Separation of the Saved and the Unsaved, described in Scripture as the Sheep and the Goats, the Wise and Foolish Virgins, the Wheat and the Tares.

This Separation is explained in other terms as well. Some refer to it as the Antitypical Day of Atonement, the Close of Man's Earthly Probation or the Age of the Gentiles fulfilled. No matter what term one uses, it is all the Final Separation. It is all the same story.

The Bible may say it in other ways:

(Rev 11:7) “And when they (the Two Witnesses) shall have finished their testimony...”

There is no further need for the preaching of the Word because everyone on earth has made his decision. The Final Separation of the Sheep and the Goats has just taken place. It is complete.

Or, the Bible may describe the Final Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, as in Revelation 12:10, where the salvation of the Sheep is described, as follows.

(Rev 12:10) ...Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down (finally defeated),

No matter which phrasing is used, it all refers to the Final Separation. The story remains the same; it is only the imagery that changes!

The 4 Visions to focus on in Revelation are found in chapters 6 – 8:1, 10 – 11, 12 – 14:5 and 14:6 – 15:4.

Chapter 6 – 8:1 outlines the story. Revelation 10 – 11, 12 – 14:5 and 14:6 – 15:4 repeat the Pattern, employing different wording and different imagery, yet it's all the same story. This is absolutely **crucial** to understand! When we understand this, the rest of the visions in Revelation fall into the appropriate place and present a full and complete picture.

The General Pattern found in each of the 4 Visions

- 1) Gospel goes forth**
- 2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution**
- 3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats**
- 4) Trumpets / Plagues**
- 5) Deliverance**

See below for the Pattern and the 4 Visions in chart form. The author's explanations appear within parentheses. These explanations are developed fully throughout the manuscript for the reader's understanding.

Pattern	Vision 1 Rev. 6 - 8:1	Vision 2 Rev. 10 - 11	Vision 3 Rev. 12 - 14:5	Vision 4 Rev. 14:6 - 15:4
1) Gospel goes forth.	Rider on the White Horse goes forth...1st Seal Rev. 6:2	"...power unto the Two Witnesses to preach... Rev. 11:3	"...and she (the Church) brought forth a Man-Child" (the Word) ... Rev. 12:5	"...having the everlasting Gospel to preach..." Rev. 14:6
2) Anti-Gospel goes forth to persecute and destroy...	Rider on the Red Horse..."to take peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth"...2nd Seal Rev. 6:4	"...shall make war against them..." Rev. 11:7	"...dragon stood before the Woman...for to devour her child as soon as it was born." Rev. 12:4	
3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats...Anti-Typical Day of Atonement = the Sealing Rev. 6:5	"...pair of balances in his hand." 3rd Seal Rev. 6:5 The Goats go to death... 4th Seal Rev. 6:8 The Sheep go to everlasting life. 5th Seal Rev. 6:9	...Two Witnesses (the Word) ascend up to heaven in a cloud. Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 11:12	"...and her child (the Word) was caught up unto God..." Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 12:5	Separation of the Sheep and goats - the harvest Rev. 14:13 - 14:20
4) Trumpets and Plagues	"there was a great earthquake"... 6 th Seal = 7th Plague. (Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 6th Seal = 7th Plague) Rev. 6:12	"And the same hour there was a great earthquake..." -the 7th Plague... Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 7th Plague Rev. 11:13	"And the earth helped (with the Plagues) the Woman..." Rev. 12:16	"...the great winepress of the wrath (the Trumpets and Plagues) of God" Rev. 14:19 & 20
5) Deliverance Christ with His angels coming to earth for His people.	"...there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." Rev. 8:1= Deliverance in Rev. 19.	"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord." Rev. 11:15	"...for they are without fault before the throne of God" Rev. 14:1 - 5	"...gotten the victory over the beast..." Rev. 15:2 - 4.

The preceding chart is presented below in written form.

Vision 1- Revelation 6:2 - 8:1

(The following points will be elaborated on in Revelation 6.)

1) The Gospel goes forth – under the 1st Seal of Rev. 6.

(Rev 6:2) And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

2) Satan's counterfeit, his Anti-gospel goes forth to destroy the Biblical Gospel – under the 2nd Seal.

(Rev 6:4) And there went out another horse *that was red*: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword (of Error).

The Rider on the Red Horse takes "peace from the earth" (The Gospel of Peace was delivered by the Rider on the White Horse under the 1st Seal); a literal war of slaughter and death and figuratively, a confusion of the Word, through spiritual warfare with a great sword of theological error. Confusion of the Word destroys the Truths of the Bible.

3) Separation of the Sheep and the Goats (also called the Antitypical Day of Atonement) – under the 3rd Seal.

(Rev 6:5) And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats imagery ("weighed in the balances") comes from Daniel 5.

(Dan 5:27) TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

Weighted in the balances in Revelation 6 deals with 2 groups of people - those that go to eternal life (the saved), and those that go to eternal death (the unsaved.)

In the 4th and 5th Seals, the two groups, being weighed in the balances are evident.

- The Goats that go to death – under the 4th Seal
(Rev 6:8) And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts (the Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast of Daniel 2, 7, 8, 11 & 12) of the earth.
- The Sheep that go to life – under the 5th Seal
(Rev 6:9) And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:
(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them;

4) The 7th Plague – under the 6th Seal.

(Rev 6:12) And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

The 7th Plague demands that the first 6 Plagues have already fallen. Revelation 16:18 defines the 7th Plague as a great earthquake and because the Plagues fall in sequential order, Plagues 1 – 6 must have already fallen. They fall after the judgment of the Sheep and Goats (described in the 4th and 5th Seal) and precede the 7th Plague expressed in the 6th Seal. So, between the 5th and 6th Seals, the Plagues fall. Judgment (Separation of the Sheep and Goats) always precedes the Plagues.

5) Deliverance - under 7th Seal.

(Rev 8:1) And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

Remaining 3 visions

As we go through each of the other 3 visions of chapters 10 - 11, 12 - 14:5 & 14:6 - 15:4, we will see the exact same storyline but using different imagery! All other chapters of Revelation will "plug" into this Pattern and elaborate on the information, thereby clarifying the Gospel going forth, the Anti-

Gospel, the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, Trumpets / Plagues and Deliverance.

The Pattern is simple and straightforward and outlines the whole of the Book of Revelation.

Note:

If we look at the 7 Churches in Revelation 2 and 3, we will see the same Pattern at work but it is not quite as obvious. The battle is between Truth and Error (first 2 Seals of Revelation 6), **in the Churches**. Instructions to each Church are given to 'overcome' Error with Truth. The 3rd, 4th, and 5th Seals deal with the Separation of the Sheep and Goats **in the Churches** and are summed up in the term 'overcome' used repetitively in the message to all the 7 Churches. The 6th Seal deals with the 7th Plague. The 7th Seal, the Lord's return for His people, is defined in terms of Christ's reward to those that heed the command of Revelation 18:4 "to come out of her, my people."

Important Question!

Why is this recurring storyline presented in the Overview of the Book of Revelation rather than allowing it to develop as we go through chapter and verse?

So often, when we are reading Revelation, we get caught up in the minutia, the minute details, and we fail to see the big picture. Couple that with the pace of John's shifting visions, we become confused and frustrated as to how it all fits together.

Seeing the big picture first, helps us tremendously. After the picture is established, we can piece in the smaller details presented in John's other visions. That way, the story is enhanced, and is presented in much greater clarity. It is very much like putting a jigsaw puzzle together. One looks at the picture on the puzzle box before one starts to put the pieces in place.

The same story of Separation and Deliverance is found in Revelation 10 - 11. Again, the story is the same, only the imagery is different.

Vision 2 – Revelation 10 & 11

Pattern again

- 1) Gospel goes forth
- 2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution
- 3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats
- 4) Trumpets / Plagues
- 5) Deliverance

Following the Pattern above -

(Rev 11:3) And I will give *power* (Latter Rain power - KJV terminology) unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

The Gospel goes forth in Revelation 11:3. Compare this to **the 1st Seal of Revelation 6**, where the Rider on the White Horse goes forth.

(Rev 11:7) And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Anti-Gospel in Revelation 11:7 - compare this to the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6. The battle continues between Truth and Error, repeating the battle in the Churches of Revelation 2 & 3, and between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse, found in **the 1st and 2nd Seals of Revelation 6**.

(Rev 11:7) ...and shall overcome them, and kill them.

The death of the Two Witnesses represents the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats. The Gospel has finished its work; the Separation of the Sheep and Goats has taken place and the people of the earth have made their decision. The Two Witnesses figuratively ascend to heaven. They have presented their message, it has been rejected by the majority and as a result, it has been removed from their presence; the people have been **weighed in the balances (the 3rd Seal of Revelation 6)** and found wanting.

(Rev 16:11) And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

The Separation of the Sheep and Goats has taken place (before the sounding of the Trumpets or outpouring of the Plagues) and the choices have been made. The majority, the Foolish Virgins, has chosen eternal death, but a Remnant, through faith, has chosen eternal life. Compare the Wise and Foolish to the 4th and 5th Seal where there are two groups, with two different destinations.

And, Deliverance follows.

(Rev 11:15) And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Christ receives His kingdom at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats (also called the “Sealing”). Christ returns (chapter 19) after the Plagues have fallen to literally take possession of His Kingdom ... **which is the Deliverance expressed by the 7th Seal of chapter 8:1.**

In all 4 Visions where the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats occurs, Christ receives His Kingdom legally. His people have been separated, judged and sealed as His people in a court room scene (Feast of Trumpets and Day of Atonement) and they now await their physical deliverance at His return. From this point on, His people are protected spiritually “as the calves of the stall.”

(1Th 4:16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump (at the Seventh Trumpet) of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Vision 3 - Revelation 12 - 14:5

Wording and imagery are different in Revelation 12 - 14:5 and Revelation 14:6 - 15:4, but the story remains the same.

Again, the Pattern -

1) Gospel goes forth

2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats

4) Trumpets / Plagues

5) Deliverance

Sometimes there may be an emphasis shift where one or more of the 5 points under the Pattern listed above takes priority over one or more of the others. In one of the Visions, there may be more emphasis on the battle between the Gospel (1st Seal) and the Anti-Gospel (2nd Seal) than on the Separation of the Sheep and Goats (3rd Seal). Sometimes there may be more emphasis on the Gospel and the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and less on the Anti-Gospel. But even though the emphasis may shift, the story remains the same.

Revelation chapter 12

Note, the imagery is "figurative" (symbolic). It is imperative that we keep it that way. If we mix the figurative with the literal, the end result is confusion and misunderstanding of the Visions.

The most popular interpretation of the Man-Child is that he is Christ. However, if we use Imagery Alignment to guide us, the Man-Child cannot be Christ. If it were, then the Woman must be Mary. Mary brought forth the "literal" Christ, as the Church (figuratively the Woman of Revelation 12) brought forth the Man-Child (symbolic for the Word or Gospel going forth). In Revelation 12:5, the Man-Child (the Word) is taken up to heaven as the Two Witnesses in Revelation 11:12 are taken up to heaven. (It is interesting that Christ was taken up to heaven at the close of His personal 3 ½ year ministry just as the Two Witnesses are taken up to heaven after their 42 month = 1260 days = 3 ½ year ministry. More on that later!)

The Word is figuratively taken up to heaven at the **Separation of the Sheep and the Goats**. The Word is of no value to unbelievers because they have made their final choice. At the same time, Jesus' followers have all settled into their "Sealed" relationship with God. The Antitypical Day of Atonement - the Separation of the Sheep and Goats - has arrived and passed unnoticed by the majority of people.

The Wise understand, the Foolish (or wicked) do not.

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white (a symbol of purity), and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

(Rev 12:1) ...a woman (the Church) clothed with the sun,

(Rev 12:2) And she being with child (the Word) cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered (bring forth the Word).

(Rev 12:4) ...and the dragon (Satan and his agents) stood before the woman (the Church) which was ready to be delivered, for to devour (destroy) her child (the Word) as soon as it was born.

(Rev 12:5) And she brought forth a Man-Child (the Word), who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron (Sceptre of authority through Kingship): and her child (the Word) was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

The battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse in Revelation 6, first 2 Seals, re-shapes itself in the imagery of Revelation 12. The battle rages on between Truth and Error. It is a perfect representation of the spiritual battle in the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3, and the battle in Revelation 11 between the Two Witnesses and the persecuting powers that kill them. The end-time message is the same; overcome Error through an understanding and application of the Word!

Here are Jesus' words again:

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

In Revelation 12:1, the Woman is the Church of all believers. She is pregnant with the Word and paining to be delivered. The dragon is ready to destroy the Word as soon as it is brought forth. After the Word is brought forth and has done its work, it is figuratively taken up to heaven. The Word is intended to be the guiding force for life on this planet. If followed, it would have brought forth successful lives and will bring forth relationship with the One who created all things. It will rule the nations for their own good. But like the children of Israel in the Old Testament (Jer. 6:16 & 17), virtually all of the Gentiles in the New Testament, rejected God's plan.

(Jer 6:16) ...But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

(Jer 6:17) ...But they said, We will not hearken.

Back to the imagery of Revelation 12; notice the similarity of Revelation 12 (Woman bringing forth the Man-Child that ascends to heaven) to Revelation 11 and its Two Witnesses that preach the Word and are taken up to heaven.

An aside:

The epitome of Truth, Christ Himself, ministered for 3 1/2 years (=42 months, =1260 days) under intense religious persecution (from a religious institution which had mixed Truth with Error), was rejected by the masses and was taken up to heaven. The Two Witnesses of Revelation 11 preach, under intense persecution for 1260 days = 42 months = 3 1/2 years and are taken up to heaven. The Woman of Revelation 12 brings forth the Word which is also taken up to heaven. (This is a good example of how imagery alignment is used to confirm that our interpretation is on the right track.)

(Rev 12:10) ...Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ...

(Rev 12:11) And they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb (Christ's Robe of Righteousness), and by the word of their testimony (which spoke of their relationship with their Saviour); and they loved not their lives unto the death.

"Overcome" is the key word, reminiscent of the Lord's command to the 7 Churches in Revelation 2 & 3. Revelation 6, Revelation 10 & 11, and Revelation 12 - 14:5 are all saying the same thing. Again, the imagery is different but the story is the same!

Vision 4 – Revelation 14:6 – 15:4

The Pattern again -

- 1) Gospel goes forth**
- 2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution**
- 3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats**
- 4) Trumpets / Plagues**
- 5) Deliverance**

(Rev 14:6) And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Here it is again...the Gospel goes forth.

(Rev 14:7) Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come (Separation of the Sheep and Goats): and worship (through embracing Truth) him (the Creator) that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

(Rev 14:8) And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon (political, economic and religious Babylon) is fallen, is fallen, that great city (that dominates the attention of the unbeliever), because she made all nations drink of the wine (false teachings = Anti-Gospel) of the wrath of her fornication (blending of Error and Truth).

The time of the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats has arrived. The Anti-typical Day of Atonement, the Age of the Gentiles fulfilled, the close of Man's Probation Period on earth is set before the multitudes.

Revelation 14:14 - 20 deals with the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the final Sealing of believers and unbelievers and the pending outpouring of the Plagues. Revelation 15 and 16 deal with the Plagues and Revelation 19 with Deliverance.

There is the sequence of events from Separation to Deliverance in the 4th and final Vision.

The imagery for understanding Revelation is repeated 4 times (5 times if one wants to include the imagery of Revelation 2 & 3), so that we can't miss it. All other visions expressed by John, "plug" into this Pattern and work in harmony with the Pattern to develop and complete Revelation's story.

The Book of Revelation

Revelation 1...verse by verse – *Christ Amongst the Candlesticks*

(Rev 1:1) The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him (Christ), to shew unto his (God's / Christ's) servants (His Elect) things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* (with signs and visions) by his angel unto his servant John:

Notes on Revelation 1:1

John is told to "unseal," to open the Book... **"to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass...."**. Daniel, in Dan 12:4, is told to seal the Book.

(Dan 12:4) But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Could Daniel's message and John's message be the same message? As we work through the Book of Revelation, we will see that this is the case. The Book of Daniel is the foundation, and the Book of Revelation is the house built on that foundation. The imagery in the Book of Revelation, particularly Revelation 13, is a repetition and elaboration of that found in the Book of Daniel.

The Book of Revelation was not for the people in the days of Daniel, so he was instructed to seal up the message of the Book. Those of his day would not have understood the prophecies because end-time history had not yet unfolded.

The Book of Daniel has been progressively opening as history has marched forward. Having an understanding of Daniel will help immeasurably with the understanding of Revelation.

"His Elect" from the foundation of the world has caused many people much distress. Many today believe that God chose all people at creation to be either destined for heaven or for hell. To suggest this is to do a great disservice to God who wants all men everywhere to be saved, He wants none to be lost.

(1Ti 2:3) For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

(1Ti 2:4) Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

His **fore**knowledge about all things gives us understanding as to how both concepts work together. From the foundation of this world, there has been one group of people that wants God's ways for their lives – they choose to follow God. They may not choose that course early on in life, but throughout the joys and trials of living, they realize there is no better way than God's. There has been another group who chooses to follow their own path. God's Elect are those that God knew from the foundation of the world would choose to be chosen (Eph. 1). God is a god of righteousness, justice and mercy. It is outside of His character to designate unilaterally those for heaven and those for eternal destruction without them having the opportunity of entering in to His Plan of Redemption.

(Rev 1:2) Who (John) bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony (both Word and deed) of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw (in his Revelation visions and his personal walk, in his early years as a disciple of Christ).

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth (with the eyes), and they that hear (with the heart) the words of this prophecy, and keep (embrace and do) those things which are written therein: for the time (for the final events to unfold) *is* at hand.

Notes on Revelation 1:3

This verse is a call to all who seek to know and understand. As we invest more time in studying God's Word, we will "hear" with our hearts (the love that God has for His people) and we will "keep" or embrace and live out God's Commandments (both the letter and spirit of the Law) in our lives. Hence the reference in Rev. 9:4 "the Seal of God in their foreheads" and the hand. The Seal of God is the hearing (embracing) of the Word in the heart (forehead / mind) and doing what is in the mind, through the action of the hand. Biblical Christians are sold out to God and His Word in belief (forehead / heart) and action (hand).

Complementary verses to Revelation 1:3 in the New Testament, and the

Old Testament are:

(Rev 22:14) Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(2Ti 2:15) Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth (from the Error).

(2Ti 3:15) And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith (belief) which is in Christ Jesus.

(2Ti 3:16) All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

(Deu 6:8) And thou shalt bind them (the 10 Commandments) for a sign (of relationship) upon thine hand (symbol for doing), and they (the 10 Commandments) shall be as frontlets (of utmost importance) between thine eyes (in the mind).

(Deu 11:18) Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul (the essence of who you are), and bind them for a sign upon your hand (meaning all that you do), that they may be as frontlets between your eyes (designating what you think).

(Rev 1:4) John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come (the great I AM); and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne.

Notes on Revelation 1:4

"... from the seven Spirits which are before his throne."

Explanation from Scripture -

(Rev 5:6) And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb (innocent and pure in character) as it had been slain (as a sacrifice for man), having seven (defining perfection or completeness) horns (defining might and Kingship)

and seven eyes (all seeing), which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Could this be figurative for the Holy Spirit, the essence of Christ which is all powerful and all knowing, that goes forth as an “apostle” to do the bidding of the Almighty? Could it be that an aspect of the Holy Spirit’s purpose is to bring forth Biblical Truth and understanding, to orchestrate the Sealing of God’s people in preparation for the crossing of the spiritual Jordan River into the Promised Land – the final Separation and the final Deliverance?

(Rev 1:5) And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness (to the Truths of His Father), *and* the first begotten of the dead (1Cor.15:20, 23, Acts 26:23, Col 1:18), and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood (covered us with His Robe of Righteousness),

(Rev 1:6) And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Rev 1:7) Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him (figuratively "nailed" Him to the Cross - all who deny Him because they despise Truth): and all kindreds of the earth shall wail (when they realize what their decision to reject Christ has cost them) because of him. Even so, Amen.

Notes on Revelation 1:7

Rev 1:7 is a reference to the Lord's Return in Revelation 19 and a repeat of the imagery in Matthew 24:27, Mark 13:26 & 27, Luke 21:27 and 1Thess. 4:16.

(Mat 24:27) For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

(Mar 13:26) And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

(Mar 13:27) And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds (north, south, east and west), from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven (gathering from everywhere).

(Luk 21:27) And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

(1Th 4:16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump (7th Trumpet which occurs at the Deliverance of the Lord's people, addressed fully in Revelation 19) of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

The Scripture verses above, describing the Lord's return, are similar (we have harmony within Scripture), confirming that we have the right interpretation.

A note on harmony of thought:

We discussed how the Scripture verses from Genesis to Revelation work together to develop and bring clarity to the Biblical theme of Separation and Deliverance.

In the Overview of Revelation, we discussed Ezekiel 3 and its relationship to Revelation 10 dealing with "sweet in the mouth" and "bitter in the belly." The explanation in Ezekiel instructs us as to how we should interpret what is presented in Revelation 10.

Similarly, the Book of Daniel and the explanation of the Beasts (who and what they are) determine how we should proceed with the interpretation of Revelation 13. When we have harmony (imagery alignment), or linking between the various images in the Bible, we are assured that we are on the right track of interpreting the Scripture verses being addressed. When the imagery does not harmonize, there is an interpretative problem and we need to return to Scripture and rework our approach until harmony within Scripture is established.

(Rev 1:8) I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come (the eternal One), the Almighty.

(Rev 1:9) I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Notes on Revelation 1:9

Expect a repeat of the underlined above;

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Note - Continuity of thought and word are maintained as the Scripture moves forward toward the climax in Revelation 22. **Continuity** of thought is one of the four rules of Bible Study.

(Rev 1:10) I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day (= day of the Lord), and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

Notes on Revelation 1:10

Many Christians believe that the “Lord’s Day” being referred to in this verse is Sunday, but there is no Scriptural support to designate it as such. However, a similar phrase ‘day of the Lord’ occurs in 29 verses with 31 matches that reference the day of the Lord with His return in Revelation 19.

Since we know that Revelation is a book revealing end time and to maintain continuity with Scripture, the appropriate interpretation would be that John is taken in vision to the Day of the Lord's return (Rev.19) and from that vantage point in time, is viewing the images presented before him. He is not restricted by time, he can see the past, the present and the future with great clarity. John's focus is on what he is being told in order to fulfill the command to carry Christ's message to future generations. This concept is the fulfillment of God's promise to tell beforehand what will come to pass so that His people will be encouraged. It is well expressed in Daniel 12:10, the context of which is the end of time when "the wise shall understand."

(Rev 1:11) Saying, **I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.**

(Rev 1:12) And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks (the 7 Churches);

Notes on Revelation 1:12

(Rev 1:20) ...and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

(Rev 1:13) And in the midst of the seven candlesticks (7 Churches) *one* like unto the Son of man (Christ our High Priest), clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps (breasts) with a golden girdle.

(Rev 1:14) His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

Notes on Revelation 1:14

This is the first of Revelation's many references to the word 'white'. Watch, as you read the following verses, how white (a symbol of purity) is used in Revelation. In every case, white designates the things that pertain directly to the Kingdom of God.

(Rev 2:17) ...will give him a white stone...

(Rev 3:4) ...they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

(Rev 3:5) ...the same shall be clothed in white raiment...

(Rev 3:18) ...and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed...

(Rev 4:4) ...I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment;

(Rev 6:2) And I saw, and behold a white horse...

(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them...

(Rev 7:9) ...clothed with white robes...

(Rev 7:13) ...What are these which are arrayed in white robes...

(Rev 7:14) ...and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(Rev 14:14) And I looked, and behold a white cloud...

(Rev 15:6) ...clothed in pure and white linen...

(Rev 19:8) ...clean and white: for the fine linen...

(Rev 19:11) ...and behold a white horse;

(Rev 19:14) ...followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
(Rev 20:11) And I saw a great white throne...

(Rev 1:15) And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace (a refiner's furnace indicating purity); and his voice as the sound of many waters (very powerful, like the pounding of the surf on a beach).

(Rev 1:16) And he had in his right hand seven stars (7 angels to the 7 Churches – Rev. 1:20): and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword (His Word): and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth (great brilliance) in his strength.

Notes on Revelation 1:16

Revelation 1:20 reveals the 7 stars. The 7 stars are the angels held in the right hand of the Lord. They are the angels or messengers to the 7 Churches (described as 7 candlesticks) in Asia Minor. They minister God's Truth to God's people in each of the 7 Churches to instruct them in overcoming Error that has drifted into the Churches. (see Revelation 2 & 3).

...and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword (His Word):
The Word and the two-edged sword are related to each other in Hebrews 4.
(Heb 4:12) For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

(Rev 1:17) And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last** (the I AM – the One that has always been – the eternal One):

(Rev 1:18) *I* (Jesus Christ) ***am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell** (the grave) **and of death** (temporary death of the believers who die in the Lord before His return and eternal death, the 2nd death for the unbeliever).

Notes on Revelation 1:18

In the Greek, according to Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, "hell" = "the grave", G86, **αἶδης**, **hadēs**, *hah'-dace*

From **G1** (as a negative particle) and **G1492**; properly *unseen*, that is, "Hades" or the place (state) of departed souls: - grave, hell.

Total KJV occurrences: 11

(Rev 1:19) Write the things which thou hast seen (unseal the visions and explain), **and the things which are** (the present), **and the things which shall be hereafter** (the future);

(Rev 1:20) The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

Overview of the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3

1) John's messages to the Churches were put into a single Book and that Book was sent complete to all 7 Churches. Each Church appears to have received all 7 messages. So, the message was pertinent to all Churches. It applied universally to all Churches then, and it applies universally to all Churches now.

The consistent message to all 7 Churches is, "Overcome" Error in the Church with the Truth.

2) The following Scriptures reveal that the Wise in the 7 Churches have an understanding of what the Word has to say. For them, the plumb line to discern all things is the Bible. The customs and traditions of man do not trump what the Word has to say. They have tested all things by the Word and the Word has condemned those that call themselves apostles and are not (Rev. 2:2).

Truth is truth, and error is error. Blending of Truth and Error is not acceptable. That message is spoken of repeatedly, from Genesis to Revelation. The message is **"And ye shall know the truth and the truth (alone) shall make you free." (John 8:23)**

Scripture makes it clear that an understanding of the Word is paramount in the life of a Biblical Christian (see notes on Rev. 12:17). Hearing what the Bible has to say, embracing and carrying out its principles, dictates whether one is Wise or one is Foolish. The Wise hear, embrace and do. The Foolish substitute their opinions, customs, traditions and laws, for the true meaning of Scripture. This is the Error being addressed in the 7 Churches that those in the Churches are to overcome.

The Wise

(Joh 15:3) Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

(Joh 8:32) And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

The Foolish

Scripture describes the Foolish as spiritually lacking because they have denied Truth and embraced a false or perverse gospel (Galatians 1:6 & 7). In Matthew 25, they are described as virgins.

(Mat 25:11) Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

(Mat 25:12) But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

(Mat 25:30) And cast ye the unprofitable servant (the servant who did not fulfill his charge) **into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

Revelation 2...verse by verse - *Message to the Churches to Overcome*

(Rev 2:1) Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he (Christ, the High Priest) **that holdeth the seven stars** (7 angels to the 7 Churches) **in his right hand, who walketh in the midst** (observing and directing) **of the seven golden candlesticks** (the 7 Churches);

Notes on Revelation 2:1

Rev. 1:20 ... The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

(Rev 2:2) I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them (the Foolish in the Church = in the Inner Court) **which are evil: and thou hast tried** (judged by the Word) **them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:**

Notes on Revelation 2:2

The false apostles, the Foolish, have been tried by the Word and have been found to be liars. An understanding of the Word is imperative in the life of a believer so that he will be able to discern what is Truth and what is Error.

Do you remember the warnings of Christ in Matt. 24 about all manner of deception at the end of time?

(Rev 2:3) And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

(Rev 2:4) Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Notes on Revelation 2:4

"...thou hast left thy first love." Relationship - "thy first love," appears to have given way to works. Works had taken first place in the minds of Christ's people in Ephesus. Love and hope had given way to "doing" this and "doing" that. "Doing" for Christ is a product of "being" in Christ and not a substitute for it.

Jesus' words were to remind them that relationship with Him comes first and foremost, and the works flow from that relationship.

(Rev 2:5) Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent (turn from Error).

(Rev 2:6) But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

Notes on Revelation 2:5 & 6

Nicolaitan doctrine revolves around Antinomianism (meaning anti-law). It is a doctrine where the Commandments of God are of no effect (they have been done away with, they have been "nailed" to the cross), and one can live according to the fleshly desires of the unregenerate soul. All one has to do is "believe in God". It doesn't matter how one lives.

The following Scriptures put that argument to rest.

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon (Satan) was wroth with the woman (Christ's Church = His Bride = His Spouse), **and went to make war with the remnant of her seed** (her offspring), **which keep the commandments of God**, (both the spirit and the letter) **and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.**

Revelation 14:12 - **(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.**

Revelation 22 -

(Rev 22:14) Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Commandment keeping comes forth from relationship. Again, it is the product of relationship, not a substitute for it. The Jewish Nation of Israel, at the time of Christ, was unable to grasp the concept. They had become locked in error. Their religion was based on the Law. "Doing" this and "doing it right" was their mindset. True relationship was found only among a few...a remnant.

(Rev 2:7) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches (Churches is plural which means that Christ's words were addressed to all of them); **To him that overcometh** (hear with the heart and do with the hand) **will I give to eat of the tree of life** (eternal life - the ultimate reward), **which is in the midst of the paradise** (re-created) **of God.**

Notes on Revelation 2:7

In each of the 7 Churches there is a battle between Truth and Error. Note, this situation exists in **all** the Churches.

According to Christ, the High Priest, the ways of false religions had found their way into the body of believers. This situation has been at work throughout the centuries. Customs, traditions, and opinions of man have subverted the clear word of the Bible and the people that do not have an understanding of the Word are left in religious confusion. In the Church of Ephesus, there is instruction to use the Word as the plumb line to separate the Truth from the Error. To do less is, according to Scripture, a missing of the mark, a failure to 'overcome.'

Much of the religious chaos found today in denominational churches is a result of this blending of religions through Ecumenism and Universalism. This will become more apparent in the Seals of Revelation 6.

Overcoming is the key to the 7 Churches. Overcoming brings with it an eternal reward.

Churches

Reward

- 1) Ephesus **(Rev 2:7) ...will I give to eat of the tree of life...**
- 2) Smyrna **(Rev 2:11) ...shall not be hurt of the second death.**

- 3) Pergamos (Rev 2:17) ...will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone...
- 4) Thyatira (Rev 2:28) ...And I will give him the morning star.
- 5) Sardis (Rev 3:5) ...He shall be clothed in white raiment;
- 6) Philadelphia (Rev 3:7, Rev 3:12) ...will I make a pillar in the temple of my God...
- 7) Laodicea (Rev 3:21) ...will I grant to sit with me in my throne...

Again, remember Revelation 1:3.

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear (embrace with the heart) **the words of this prophecy, and keep** (do with the hand) **those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.**

(Rev 2:8) And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last (the Alpha and Omega = He that is from everlasting to everlasting), **which was dead, and is alive;**

(Rev 2:9) I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy (Anti-God doctrine and rhetoric) **of them which say they are Jews** (believers), **and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.**

Notes on Revelation 2:9

In the early Christian church, many converts were coming into its fellowship from the Jewish faith. With them, came many of the customs and traditions of the Jewish religious system of the day, which severely distorted the purity and simplicity of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. John, in Revelation 2:9 is addressing this issue. Error hates Truth and is constantly attempting to distort it, hide it, or inhibit its going forth.

Paul wrote of the issue in Galatians.

(Gal 1:6) I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

(Gal 1:7) Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you (the context defines those that “trouble you” as Jews), **and would pervert the gospel of Christ.**

(Rev 2:10) Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer (persecution): behold, the devil (through his agents) shall cast *some of you* into prison, that ye may be tried (tested); and ye shall have tribulation *ten* (number of completeness) *days* (a brief but complete period of persecution): be thou faithful (stand strong and overcome) unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life (the reward).

Rev 2:11) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Notes on Revelation 2:11

This verse is repeated in the verses that pertain to each of the 7 Churches. It is also reflective of Revelation 1:3. Hearing with the heart, and keeping those things written to the Churches, is the formula for overcoming. Repeating of the same phrase is a form of emphasising the importance of the 'overcome' message.

(Rev 2:12) And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword (the Word) with two edges;

(Rev 2:13) I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name (relationship), and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

Notes on Revelation 2:13

An examination of Jesus' words to all the Churches reveals that Satan dwells in the midst of each of the 7 Churches in the form of Error. The need for correction indicates that Error has been accepted into the Churches in the form of a multitude of various customs and traditions that do not reflect the Bible. 2000 years later, much of what is found in the contemporary church reflects practices, which originated in Pagan Religions and the Occult World. As difficult as it is for many of us to accept, Christmas, Easter and Sunrise Services are but three of the celebrations practiced within the walls of the modern day Christian church that have their origins in paganism. (For further information see "*The Two Babylons*" written by the late Rev. Alexander Hislop - Publisher Loizeaux Brothers, Inc.) Over hundreds of years, these practices have been 'massaged' and fully adopted by the Christian Church as "Christian." Much of the understanding that pertains to

what happens when people die e.g. 'State of the Dead' and Sunday "Sabbath" also originated in the Pagan and Occult World.

Those who study God's Word with a burning desire to understand, will discover where the customs of man are not consistent with the Bible, and these traditions will fade away.

(Joh 8:32) And ye shall know the truth (the Word), **and the truth** (the Word) **shall make you free** (from the burden of Error).

(Joh 8:36) If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

(Rev 2:14) But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock (Error) **before the children of Israel, to eat** (accept) **things** (doctrine) **sacrificed** (dedicated) **unto idols** (false religions), **and to commit fornication** (spiritual fornication through blending).

Notes on Revelation 2:14

"...the doctrine of Balaam..." Balaam told King Balac how to remove God's presence and protection from the children of Israel. The Israelites embraced those practices that were introduced...**to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication** and they suffered the consequences. Throughout Bible history, the Israelites had been trained up to follow their religious leaders much like "Christians" today. Error becomes incorporated into the Church through theological hierarchies and the people, because they have not been educated and trained up in the Word, follow blindly along, never questioning, never "hearing" and never "seeing."

If the Word was understood and embraced by all, this would never be possible.

(Rev 2:15) So (similar to the Israelites exposed to Balaam's teaching) **hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.**

Notes on Revelation 2:15

"...doctrine of the Nicolaitans..." The name has an implied meaning of "domination of the people." The doctrine taught that the Gospel of Christ has made God's Law of no effect; that by "believing" mankind was freed from the necessity of following the letter and the spirit of the 10 Commandments. Today, this ancient doctrine has more than found a foothold in the modern-day Church. To review, see note on Revelation 2:5 & 6.

(Rev 2:16) Repent (turn around); **or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against** (judge) **them with the sword of my mouth** (the Word).

(Rev 2:17) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh (Error with Truth) **will I give to eat of the hidden manna** (bread of life), **and will give him a white** (designating purity) **stone, and in the stone a new name written** (symbol of a changed character), **which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.**

Notes on Revelation 2:17

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches is a reference back to Revelation 1:3 and the embracing and doing what the Word has to say. Overcome, overcome, overcome is the call! Repetition upon repetition is the means of conveying the importance of the message.

(Rev 2:18) And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes (that see everything) **like unto a flame of fire** (that judges), **and his feet** *are* **like fine brass** (a product of the refiner's fire, symbolizing purity);

(Rev 2:19) I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* **more than the first.**

Notes on Revelation 2:19

From the **Contemporary English Bible**, which is reflective of many of the newer versions, we have an interpretation which is quite understandable.

(Rev 2:19) I know everything about you, including your love, your faith, your service, and how you have endured. I know that you are doing more now than you have ever done before.

Back to the King James Version -

(Rev 2:20) Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce (suggesting whoredom) my servants to commit fornication (religious blending), and to eat things (embrace Error) sacrificed unto idols (false gods).

Notes on Revelation 2:20

According to the Merriam Webster Dictionary -

Jezebel

1) the Phoenician wife of Ahab who according to the account in I and II Kings pressed the cult of Baal on the Israelite kingdom but was finally killed in accordance with Elijah's prophecy

2) often not capitalized: an impudent, shameless, or morally unrestrained woman

...calleth herself a prophetess (ascribed to herself the office of 'prophetess'), **to teach and to seduce** (suggesting whoredom) **my servants to commit** (religious) **fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols...**a woman similar (or could it be the same?) to the Woman that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast of Revelation 17. She calls herself a prophetess but teaches doctrine right out of Paganism and the Occult World. Somehow, in Revelation she has worked her way into the church! When the Word is compromised through association with false doctrine, this is always the outcome.

(Rev 2:21) And I gave her space (time) to repent of her fornication (spiritual blending); and she repented not.

Notes on Revelation 2:21

The Word of God has preached for centuries that the Woman (the Church) needs to repent and return to the teachings of the Bible. However, the Church had woven Pagan and Occult practices into her doctrine from her earliest beginnings and refused to respond to the call "to come out."

Like in Jeremiah's time -

(Jer 6:17) Also I set watchmen (Prophets) over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

The Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets, spent much of their time warning Israel to repent and return to the Truth. This is exactly the same message Christ preached to the Nation of Israel in the Gospels and to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 and 3.

The question becomes - can this “blended” religion separate and sanctify? The message of the Old and New Testament is an unequivocal "no!"

(Rev 2:22) Behold, I will cast her into a bed (suggesting whoredom), **and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation** (Trumpets / Plagues), **except they repent** (turn around) **of their deeds.**

(Rev 2:23) And I will kill her children (spiritual offspring – daughters of the whore) **with death** (spiritual death = the 2nd death); **and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth** (all seeing) **the reins** (innermost thoughts) **and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works** (judged by works with no covering of Christ's Robe of Righteousness...see Revelation 21).

(Rev 2:24) But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine (of Jezebel), **and which have not known the depths of Satan** (those that embrace the Truth defined by the Word), **as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.**

(Rev 2:25) But that which ye have *already* hold fast (to the Truth, delivered by the Word) **till I come** (speaking of Deliverance in Rev. 19).

(Rev 2:26) And he that overcometh (Error with Truth) **and keepeth my works** (faith and works are part of relationship with Christ) **unto the end, to him will I give power** (to judge) **over the nations** (at the end of it all):

Notes on Revelation 2:25 & 26

“hold fast till I come” refers to Christ’s return in Revelation 19 on His White Horse accompanied by His army of angels. The Judgment at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats has already taken place (Anti-typical Day

of Atonement) and the Trumpets and Plagues have completed their work. That is the chronology of events presented in these verses.

Revelation 2:26 restates what has just been said in verse 25 but adds one more aspect.

To those that “overcome,” defines “the Sheep” at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats. They have passed through Judgment, been weighed in the balances, found in Christ and are given the authority to judge the nations of the world.

“and keepeth my works unto the end” ...

Those that “do” the works of Christ demonstrate that they have faith in Christ according to James 2:18.

(Jas 2:18) Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

Again, works are the result of the relationship with Christ, not a substitute for that relationship. “Keeping” His works (“doing” as He does = the principle of the Kingdom = the Commandments of God) are an integral part of the relationship with the Saviour. Without faith and works working together, there is no relationship and hence no salvation.

Scripture verses about enduring **“unto to the end”** -

(Mat 24:13) But he that shall endure (in faith and works - keep the Commandments of God and the Testimony of Jesus - Rev. 12:17) **unto the end, the same shall be saved.**

(Mar 13:13) And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake (because Error despises Truth): **but he that shall endure unto the end,** (by walking in Truth = keeping the Commandments of God and the Testimony of Jesus – Rev: 12:17) **the same shall be saved.**

Question -

What does “enduring to the end” say about “once saved always saved?” Many believe that it is impossible to lose one’s salvation yet Scripture is very clear that only those that **“endure unto the end”** in faith and works

shall be saved. Man, always has the right of free choice to choose Christ or reject Him. The only time he forfeits that right is at his death.

“Enduring to the end” seems to have important significance. All of mankind has been given the opportunity to enter into relationship with their Creator. Mercy has been extended again and again through the Plan of Redemption. Only a few, a remnant, respond.

Those that have maintained their relationship with the Lord and have been separated unto Him through the Sealing at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats will be given power over the nations.

“power (mastery (concretely magistrate), authority, jurisdiction, by inference, the right to judge - G1849 - Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance) **over the nations”** is the same as judging the nations.

Power = ἐξουσία, *exousia*, *ex-oo-see'-ah*

From [G1832](#) (in the sense of *ability*); *privilege*, that is, (subjectively) *force*, *capacity*, *competency*, *freedom*, or (objectively) **mastery (concretely magistrate, superhuman, potentate, token of control)**, delegated *influence*: - **authority, jurisdiction**, liberty, power, right, strength.

Total KJV occurrences: 103

(Similarly, in a modern courtroom, a judge or magistrate has been given power by the state over the accused, to judge according to the evidence presented.) This is inferred in the Greek word “exousia” (power) in Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance.

“...to him will I give power over (to judge) the nations:” (at the end of it all)

“Judgement” of, or “power over the nations” is also supported by the following verses.

(Rev 20:4) And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them (those that live and reign with Christ 1000 years), **and judgment was given unto them: ...**

(1Co 6:2) Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you ...

God's Judgment occurs at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, before God's people ascend to heaven.

If God's Judgment takes place before believers ascend to heaven, how is it possible for the people of God to have the opportunity to judge the nations? The only way we have harmony of thought is that after believers are taken to heaven for the 1000-year millennium (to be discussed later), they are given the opportunity to view history. God's Judgments are put on trial before the multitudes where it is fully demonstrated that His Judgments throughout history are absolutely just, absolutely true, absolutely righteous and completely without fault.

(Rev 2:27) And he shall rule them with a rod (Sceptre of Royalty or Kingship) of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers (at the execution of final judgment): even as I received of my Father.

(Rev 2:28) And I will give him the morning star.

Notes on Revelation 2:28

Christ is the bright and morning star.

(Rev 22:16) I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Christ is the epitome of rewards. He is the reward of all rewards.

(Rev 2:29) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Notes on Revelation 2:29

Again, a reference back to the blessing stated in Revelation 1:3 to those that read, hear and do those things stated in the Book.

(Rev 1:3) Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

Overview of Revelation 3

Each and every Church in Revelation 2 & 3 is suffering from a mixing of Truth and Error. The Church has been lulled into this Error because individually, people do not understand what the Word has to say. They go through life listening to what the priests, princes and prophets have to say, but do not search the Word themselves, to find out if the things they are being told are taught in the Bible.

Should we not be more like the Bereans?

(Act 17:11) These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

The Gospel has been displaced by false, man-inspired, teachings. Overcome Error, through an understanding of the Word is the call of the 7 Angels to ALL the 7 Churches.

Revelation 3...verse by verse - *Message to the Churches to Overcome*

(Rev 3:1) And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars (7 Angels ministering to the 7 Churches - Rev. 1:20); **I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.**

(Rev 3:2) **Be watchful** (as the servant was for his returning master), **and strengthen** (through study) **the things** (truths) **which remain, that are ready to die** (process of dying out): **for I have not found thy works perfect before God.**

(Rev 3:3) **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent** (of the Error). **If therefore thou shalt not watch** (as a good servant), **I will come on thee** (as on all unbelievers) **as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee** (because you lack understanding of the truth pertaining to My return).

Notes on Revelation 3:2 & 3

Repeatedly, we have reference back to the plumb line of life, the Word. The Word that separates and sanctifies, the Word that overcomes Error, the Word, defined by the Bible.

Slowly, the individual members of the Church of Sardis were being serenaded by Error away from Truth.

Be watchful, and strengthen... settle into the Word and understand, so that when Christ returns, you will be a faithful servant, and not be found wanting.

(Rev 3:4) Thou hast a few names (there are some believers) **even in Sardis which have not defiled** (with Error) **their garments** (Christ's robe of Righteousness has not been stained with Church embraced error); **and they shall walk with me in white** (purity): **for they are worthy...** (these believers are the Bride that has made herself ready. She has sought the Lord with all her heart.)

(Rev 3:5) He that overcometh (Error with Truth), **the same shall be clothed in white** (purity) **raiment** (Christ's robe of righteousness); **and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.**

Notes on Revelation 3:5

The Bride has made herself ready with embracing and living the Word. She is covered with Christ's Robe of Righteousness. She walks and lives in the character of Christ and the Father. She has taken Christ at His word and is an overcomer.

(Rev 3:6) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches... (embrace the advice that is being given).

Notes on Revelation 3:6

Again, a reference back to Revelation 1:3. Repetition upon repetition brings emphasis to the message.

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep (do) those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand. All 7 Churches have this verse commended to them.

(Rev 3:7) And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

Notes on Revelation 3:7

Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, what He decrees and begins, He will bring to an acceptable end.

(Php 1:6) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

(Rev 3:8) I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it (I have shown you the way): for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

Notes on Revelation 3:8

...and no man can shut it... means no man! If a man is desiring with all his heart to follow the Lord, nothing in heaven, on earth or under the earth will stop him from succeeding. All heaven is awakened to bring each through his personal Exodus experience, across the spiritual Jordan River and into the Promised Land.

(Rev 3:9) Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews (believers), and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

Notes on Revelation 3:9

It is important to remember that the letters to the 7 Churches concerns the battle between Error and Truth, **IN** the 7 Churches. There are those within the 7 Churches who follow Error, who are spiritually 'foolish' and are responsible for the introduction, adoption and promotion of Error. The Rider on the White Horse of Revelation 6, who is revealed when the Lamb opens

the 1st of the 7 Seals, and the Rider on the Red Horse, who appears when the 2nd Seal is opened, define the battle that is taking place in the Churches. Those that bring in the Error say they are Jews (spiritual Jews - followers of the Lord) but indeed, they lie, they are of the synagogue of Satan. Their presence brings chaos and confusion into the Churches and to the Word of God. Their message misdirects and misguides and leads to the 2nd death.

(Rev 3:10) Because thou hast kept the word of my patience (you have remained faithful and sought with all your heart), **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation** (protect you from the Error), **which shall come upon all the world** (as time moves forward), **to try** (test) **them that dwell upon the earth.**

Notes on Revelation 3:10

This is a reference to 2 Thess. 2:3 and the great “falling away” from the Truth.

(2Th 2:3) Let no man deceive you (a reflection of Matt. 24 and Christ’s warnings not to be deceived by any man) **by any means: for *that day*** (Christ’s return) ***shall not come, except there come a falling away*** (from the Truth) **first, and that man of sin** (and his system – Rev 13:5) **be revealed, the son of perdition;**

Judas, at the time of Christ, was called a son of perdition. He was inside the fledgling New Testament Church fostering and contributing to Satan’s work - the death of Christ. He said all the right things in the Church. He came in with all the characteristics of a lamb but acted out the plan of the Dragon. In 2 Thess. 2:3 we have another “son of perdition” at the end of time, which comes in like a lamb (calls himself “Christian”) and speaks as a Dragon (see Revelation 13:11).

In Ecclesiastes 3:10, it says that the world has been given to us to be exercised by it.

(Ecc 3:10) I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

The events that we experience in our lifetime and the choices that we make determine our destiny. Freedom of choice is the underlying principle of

God's love. Those that make the Word the center of their lives and rely on it for guidance and direction will find that when tribulation arises, they will not be moved. Those that build on the customs and traditions of a man-inspired religious system have built their houses on the sand. That foundation will not stand heaven's tests and that house will fall.

(Rev 3:11) Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast (the Word), **that no man** ("see that no man deceive you" (Matt 24) with error and) **take thy crown** (your reward).

(Rev 3:12) Him that overcometh (overcomes Error with Truth) **will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God** (in a world made new): **and I will write upon him my new name.**

(Rev 3:13) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Notes on Revelation 3:13

Again, a reference back to Revelation 1:3;

(Rev 1:3) Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

(Rev 3:14) And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness (the Alpha and Omega, the great "I AM"), **the beginning of the creation of God** (the instrument that brought creation into existence);

(Rev 3:15) I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot (a fence sitter – you have one foot in the kingdom and one foot in the world): **I would thou wert cold or hot.**

(Rev 3:16) So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

(Rev 3:17) Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with (material) **goods, and have need of nothing** (are comfortable with life on the fence); **and knowest not that thou art** (spiritually) **wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked** (not covered with Christ's robe of righteousness):

(Rev 3:18) I counsel thee to buy (and sell it not) **of me gold** (that which is most precious) **tried in the fire** (the crucible of life's experiences), **that thou mayest be** (spiritually) **rich; and white** (colour of purity) **raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and** *that* **the shame of thy** (spiritual) **nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see** (beyond the emptiness of worldly possessions and self-exaltation).

(Rev 3:19) As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(Rev 3:20) Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Notes on Revelation 3:20

It would appear that Christ does not have access to His Church. He is outside knocking to gain entrance. Has the Church of Laodicea embraced so much of the customs, traditions and religions of the world that it no longer possesses the truth of salvation?

Has the Christianity of the Church of Laodicea been manufactured in the image of man because it cast out the truths of the Word? Is this the Abomination that makes Desolate spoken of by Daniel the Prophet in Daniel 8? Could the Abomination that makes Desolate be the indignity done to Christ when He is removed (by man's blended religion) from His rightful exalted position of authority as the Son of God? Jesus Christ is presented in many circles today as just another great teacher, one of the many avatars (Hindu expression meaning “one who shows the way” or a “way shower”) sent to earth. He has been displaced by another god.

A case in point -

In New York City, at The Cathedral of Saint John the Divine (a Protestant Episcopal Church), over the altar where a crucifix usually hangs, there is a

strange figure on a cross wearing a Zoroastrian garment, belted at the waist and wearing an eastern head garment. There is no crown of thorns on his head and no nails in his hands or feet. Behind him is a radiant sun and a solar halo (Video – “*Secret Mysteries of America’s Beginnings*” – Volume 3 – “*Eye of the Phoenix*”) Is this another god introduced into the Christian church to take the place of Jesus Christ?

Is this an example of the great indignity done to the Creator of all things spoken of in Daniel 8:19, 11:36 and Matt 24:15? The Indignity or Abomination that makes Desolate is defined within the context of each of these chapters / verses.

In Daniel 11:36 we have a demonstration of the Abomination that makes Desolate spoken of by Daniel the Prophet. This is a reiteration of the imagery found in Daniel 8:9 - 12, where Truth (the Word) is cast to the ground and stamped upon. The Little Horn exalts himself to the host of heaven and by him, the daily ‘sacrifice’ is taken away. In order to understand the previous sentence, we must remove the word ‘sacrifice’. This word was not in the original Hebrew manuscripts but was added later by the Bible translators to help complete the thought for the western mind. In the original context, the “daily” was used as a noun to convey the thought of “that which is always,” “perpetual,” “continual” or “evermore.” It defined the “perpetual” - the office of the Creator of all things - the power, seat and authority of Christ. This concept when set in contrast to the Abomination that makes Desolate ... the indignity done to Christ in the casting of Truth (Christ in His office of Creator) to the ground in Daniel 8:11, speaks volumes.

“Daily” is defined in Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance as –

תָּמִיד

tâmîyd, “daily” *taw-meed*

From an unused root meaning to *stretch*; properly *continuance* (as indefinite *extension*); but used only (attributively as adjective) *constant* (or adverbially *constantly*); elliptically the *regular* (daily) sacrifice: - alway (-s), continual (employment, -ly), daily, ([n-]) ever (-more), perpetual.

Total KJV occurrences: 104

The continual, perpetual right of Christ, as the Creator of all things is cast to the ground and made of no effect in the hearts and minds of men. Men become slaves to Error and Error does not separate nor does it sanctify. When this takes place, Christ's right of Kingship is given way to the dictates of man. This is defined by Christ Himself in Matt 24 as the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet (Matt 24:15).

(Dan 8:9) And out of one of them (10 kingdoms of the collapsing Imperial Roman Empire) **came forth a little horn** (Papal Rome), **which waxed exceeding great** (became a King of Fierce Countenance - Daniel 8:23 & 24), **toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.**

(Dan 8:10) And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host (by mixing pagan religious practices with Christianity) **and of the stars** (saints of God) **to the ground, and stamped upon them** (martyrdom).

(Dan 8:11) Yea, he magnified *himself* (self exaltation) **even to the prince of the host** (Jesus Christ), **and by him the daily** (power, seat and authority of Christ) **was taken away** (through the substitution of Error for Truth), **and the place of his sanctuary** (in the human heart) **was cast down** (by substituting Error for Truth).

(Dan 8:12) And an host (of rebellious Kings and their Kingdoms) **was given him** against the daily (power, seat and authority of Christ) *sacrifice* by reason of transgression (sin), **and it cast down the truth** (by blending Error and Truth) **to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.**

A counterfeit system is attempting to displace the rightful position of the God of all Creation, Jesus Christ. This is a grave indignity done to Christ and it leads to the destruction of those that cling to its precepts. This abomination is called an 'indignity' and it is explained to Daniel to "make" him understand.

(Dan 8:19) And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end (at the very end of time) of the indignation (the indignity done to Christ): **for at the time appointed the end shall be.**

This concept is well expressed in the following passage where a king "exalts himself above every god and speaks marvellous things against the God of gods." This is the indignity done to the Creator of the Universe and those that ascribe to it are sentencing themselves to desolation or destruction. It truly is an Abomination (an indignity) that makes Desolate (destroys).

(Dan 11:36) And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation (done to Christ) be accomplished (in the hearts and minds of men): **for that that** (commanded by God) **is determined shall be done.**

Note – The end (Separation of the Sheep and Goats, Trumpets and Plagues & Deliverance) will come when the "indignation be accomplished." When the Rider on the Red Horse puts to death the Rider on the White Horse, Error has replaced Truth in the hearts and minds of men. When Jesus Christ has been replaced by another, the end shall come.

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women (to be mother of the Messiah – from Jewish tradition), nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

(Rev 3:21) To him that overcometh (Error with Truth) **will I grant to sit with me in my throne** (reward), **even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.**

(Rev 3:22) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Notes on Revelation 3:22

Again, a reference back to Revelation 1:3;

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Overview of Revelation 4 through 5

Imagery of the Father and His host of heavenly beings blends with that of the Son and His worthiness to open the Seals of chapter 6. No one in heaven, on the earth or under the earth is worthy. The Creator of all things demonstrates His loving concern for His creation by unfolding future events to His servant John, on the Isle of Patmos, 2000 years ago - events that must come to pass in the final Separation and Deliverance of His people.

Revelation 4...verse by verse – *Vision of Heaven*

(Rev 4:1) After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking (loud voice) with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must (an absolute) be hereafter.

Notes on Revelation 4:1

"...and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter..."

"Must" is an absolute. It will happen at the exact time appointed and in the manner laid out in Scripture. There is no need to speculate, no need to guess, as to when, where, how, or why.

(Rev 4:2) And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

Notes on Revelation 4:2

This is the same imagery presented in Daniel 7: 9 - 14. The Daniel passage elaborates on what is presented in Revelation 4:2 giving us a more complete picture.

(Dan 7:9) I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

(Dan 7:10) A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten

thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

"and the books were opened"...is an end-time scene of the judgment pertaining to the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

(Dan 7:13) I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. We'll see similar imagery in Revelation 5.

What is the Son of Man's purpose in coming before the Ancient of Days? Could it be that He came before the Ancient of Days to receive His kingdom, both legally and literally, as stated in Daniel 7:14?

(Dan 7:14) And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion (forever and ever and ever), which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Note how we have harmony of imagery in Revelation and Daniel. This is important, because when there is harmony, our interpretation is on track. Imagery Alignment is one of the 4 Rules of Bible Study. When diligently applied, they keep us honest and keep speculation and confusion at bay.

Parallel Kingdom imagery to Daniel 7:14 is found in Daniel 2:34 & 35 where the Rock cut out without hands strikes the feet of the Statue and broke it in pieces.

(Dan 2:34) Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

(Dan 2:35) Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone (Christ's Kingdom) that smote the image became a great mountain (Kingdom), and filled the whole earth.

The imagery in Daniel 2:34 & 35 is repeated again in Daniel 2:44 & 45, with added information. This imagery expresses the same story in Daniel 7, 8, 11 & 12, and in Revelation!

(Rev 4:3) And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

(Rev 4:4) And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders (those that had washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb) **sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.**

(Rev 4:5) And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps (7 candlesticks = 7 Churches) of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

Notes on Revelation 4:5

Are the 7 lamps the same as the 7 golden candlesticks of Revelation 1:20? See notes on Revelation 1:4 for further discussion.

(Rev 4:6) And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes (all seeing) before and behind.

(Rev 4:7) And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

(Rev 4:8) And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Notes on Revelation 4:8

(Lev 11:45) For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

(1Pe 1:16) Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

A character change is foundational in the Christian's experience. Holiness of Christ, extended to us through the blood of the Lamb, is to be our covering Robe of Righteousness.

How is this to be?

We are to walk in His steps. His thoughts are to be our thoughts and our thoughts, His thoughts.

As Christ said of the Father and those that believe in Him:

(Joh 17:21) That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

God's people are separated and sanctified through His Word.

(Rev 4:9) And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

(Rev 4:10) The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns (reward for overcoming) before the throne, saying,

Notes on Revelation 4:10

Worship comes from a heart understanding the character of the One that is, and was, and is to come - the Almighty. An understanding of the love that He has for who we are as individuals. Each believer senses this drawing love and each believer responds to that love.

(1Jn 4:19) We love him, because he first loved us.

(Rev 4:11) Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Overview of Revelation 5

Christ's character is highly exalted in Chapter 5. No man anywhere, neither in heaven, nor in the earth, nor under the earth, is worthy to take the Book, open its 7 Seals and present the message contained therein.

The message is obviously very important to the inhabitants in heaven and for God's elect on the earth. Perfect praises for what Christ has done in heaven and on earth are anxiously waiting to come forth to the One that gave so much to bring salvation to all.

The love and praises expressed are a prelude to the unfolding of the message of the 7 Seals of Chapter 6 - 8.

Revelation 5...verse by verse - *The Heavenly Host and the Book with 7 Seals*

(Rev 5:1) And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne (the Father) a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

(Rev 5:2) And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

(Rev 5:3) And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

Notes on Revelation 5:3

The final chapters of the Book of Daniel, which Daniel was told to seal up, are about to be opened and expanded upon.

(Dan 12:4) But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even to the time of the end*: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Revelation broadens the message in Daniel to include the last call of the Gospel message to the inhabitants of the whole earth - the final call of Separation and Deliverance.

Remember that the Book of Revelation is a reflection of the Book of Daniel. What we see in Daniel is important to the understanding of Revelation.

(Dan 12:4) But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: ...

The time of the end has arrived in Revelation and it is now time for John to open the book that was sealed in Daniel and add to it the power of the Latter Rain Gospel message in preparation for final Separation and Deliverance.

(Rev 5:4) And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

(Rev 5:5) And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda (Christ Himself), the Root of David, hath prevailed (has the right) to open the book, and to loose (unfold the meaning of) the seven seals thereof.

(Rev 5:6) And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb (Christ Himself) as it had been slain, having seven (a number defining perfection) horns (designates power through Kingship) and seven eyes (all seeing, all knowing), which are the seven Spirits of God (the 7 angels to the 7 Churches? See Rev. 1:20) sent forth into all the earth.

(Rev 5:7) And he (the Son) came and took the book out of the right hand of him (the Father) that sat upon the throne.

(Rev 5:8) And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

(Rev 5:9) And they sung a new song, saying, Thou (and only Thou) art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

Notes on Revelation 5:9

This new song springs forth from each individual's experiences with the mercies of Christ resulting in a united, jubilant song of praise.

"Thou (and only Thou) art worthy to take the book, ..."

Only Christ is worthy of this kind of praise. He, and He alone, gave up all to become like us to show us the way back to the Kingdom. He came to set right what had been done wrong for so many generations. Christ, the epitome of Truth and perfect reflection of the Father is presented before the heavenly masses. He covers us with His blood and guides us through our individual Exodus experience on our way to the Promised Land.

Could it be that Christ, at His 1st advent, was attempting to complete what the Old Testament Prophets were unable to finish? Could it be that this was Israel's last opportunity as a Nation to respond to Truth – "to come out" of a religious system riddled with Pagan and Occult Error?

The epitome of Truth, Christ Himself battling with man's customs, traditions and laws is a foreshadow of what is to come in the imagery of Revelation 11 & 12.

"...and hast redeemed us to God"...

For the Hebrews of old, Christ led them out of Egypt through the wilderness, across the Jordan River into the Promised Land. Today, Christ leads believers out of a resurrected Babylon (the world today = a political, economic and religious system) into the wilderness (the teaching time...the sanctification process) in preparation for the new Promised Land. Christ presents His Word to His people and they respond ... they "come out."

(John 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

(Ecc 3:10) I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it - defines the sanctification time. This world is the environment in which people learn what the Hebrews were to learn in their Exodus experience. The question posed to everyone is the same. Do you want the ways of the world with all its craft, deceit and manipulation or do you desire what Christ has to offer? The Wise, sigh and cry for deliverance while the Foolish continue on in the ways of Babylon.

No wonder the saints of old and the believers today are eager to call forth the praises of the One who made Separation and Deliverance all possible.

(Rev 5:10) And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth (made new).

(Rev 5:11) And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

(Rev 5:12) Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Notes on Revelation 5:12

The inhabitants of Heaven have seen the efforts of the Son of God throughout time and continue to see His love and devotion to the children of men. Not just to those that would freely choose to follow Him, but to all. All, have been given the opportunity to respond, but only a few, a remnant, respond to the call to “come out of her, my people” (Rev. 18:4)

(Rev 5:13) And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them (all of creation), heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

(Rev 5:14) And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Overview of Revelation 6, 7, 8, & 9, the 1st Vision

Revelation 6 defines the Pattern which is repeated in all 4 Visions. In the case of the 1st Vision, chapters 7, 8, and 9 integrate into the Pattern established by chapter 6, under the headings of Separation of the Sheep and Goats (chapter 7), Trumpets and Plagues (chapter 8 & 9) and finally, Deliverance (chapter 8:1).

- 1) The Gospel goes forth** – the 1st Seal, the Rider on the White Horse
- 2) The Anti-Gospel** / Great Sword of Error and confusion – the 2nd Seal, the Rider on the Red Horse, a persecuting power, "taking peace from the earth."
- 3) The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats** – the 3rd Seal, the Black Horse, weighed in the balances.
 - The Pale Horse - 4th Seal, those that go to death
 - Souls under the Altar – 5th Seal, those that go to life
- 4) 7th Plague...** 6th Seal
- 5) Deliverance...** 7th Seal (Rev. 8:1) which is fully explained in Revelation 19.

Right after the 4th and 5th Seal, the Trumpets sound and the Plagues fall. This is established by the 6th Seal, which is the 7th Plague. Scripture makes no specific reference to the first 6 Plagues, but because they occur in chronological order, we know they must precede the 7th Plague.

Chapter 7, dealing with the Sealing of God's people, follows the chronology of events in the Pattern. The Sealing in the forehead and hand fit into the Pattern, just before the Trumpets give their call and the Plagues fall. At the same time as the Sealing of God's people (the Sheep), those that have followed along with the ways of the world (the Goats) are sealed with the "mark" of the Beast. Scripture defines the Sheep and the Goats also as the Wheat and Tares or the Wise and Foolish Virgins. The Sheep, the Wheat and the Wise Virgins, all manifest the character of Christ, whereas the Goats, the Tares and the Foolish Virgins, have adopted the character of Satan. Believers are now steadfast in the ways of Christ. They have built their spiritual "house" on the Rock and nothing can shake them off.

In the Pattern of chapter 6, this happens at the 3rd Seal. The end of the Sanctification process, the final Sealing, is the Separation of the Sheep from the Goats. The Sheep receive their "seal," the Goats, their "mark."

Chapters 8 & 9 deal with the Trumpets, which “plug” into the Pattern established in chapter 6 right after the “Sealing” (the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats). In these 2 chapters, the Trumpets announce the coming of the fullness of the Plagues yet they reveal only the first 1/3 of each Plague. Revelation 9:20 occurs right in the middle of the description of the Trumpets and defines them by context as Plagues.

(Rev 9:20) And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues (talking in the context of the Trumpets) yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

When one understands that fact, it takes the mystery out of the Trumpets and Plagues. No longer do we spend time in a state of confusion trying to "knit" the Trumpets and Plagues together.

Since the Trumpets are defined as Plagues (Rev. 9:20), this implies they are not the same as the Trumpets in the Feast of Trumpets of the Old Testament. The Old Testament Feast of Trumpets precedes the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats (at the Typical Day of Atonement) whereas in Revelation, the Trumpets come after the Separation of the Sheep and Goats.

This fact is confirmed by the 5th Trumpet (Rev. 9:4) which speaks of the Seal of God having already been placed, before the locust are released from the bottomless pit. Therefore, we can conclude that the Seal of God must be placed on His servants prior to the sounding of the Trumpets for the Scriptures to harmonize.

Since Rev. 9:20 refers to the Trumpets as Plagues we need to deal with them as such. When we get to Chapter 16, which deals with the specifics of the Plagues, the Pattern established by Chapter 6 directs us to “plug” Chapter 16 into all 4 Visions under the heading “Plagues.”

Remember from the Overview of Revelation that the Book of Revelation does not read like a contemporary novel. That fact has made it difficult for the western mind to comprehend.

Revelation 6...verse by verse - *Opening of 6 of the 7 Seals*

(Rev 6:1) And I saw when the Lamb (Christ) opened one of the seals (1st Seal), and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

(Rev 6:2) And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow (designating a warrior); and a crown (victor's crown) was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer (Truth defeating Error).

Notes on Revelation 6:2

Knowing how Scripture employs the word 'white' is critical to understanding the identity of the Rider on the White Horse. This Rider has often been interpreted as a counterfeit to Jesus Christ. Scripture's consistent use of white to describe God's Kingdom would suggest this Rider is Messianic in nature (the Word) rather than a counterfeit. There is a second appearance of a Rider on a White Horse in Revelation 19. In this passage, it is clear who the Rider is. The description in Revelation 19 is very specific. Watch the use of the word white in Revelation. It designates the things that pertain directly to God's Kingdom.

(Rev 2:17) ...will give him a white stone...

(Rev 3:4) ...they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

(Rev 3:5) ...the same shall be clothed in white raiment...

(Rev 3:18) ...and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed...

(Rev 4:4) ...I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment;

(Rev 6:2) And I saw, and behold a white horse:

(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them...

(Rev 7:9) ...clothed with white robes...

(Rev 7:13) ...What are these which are arrayed in white robes...

(Rev 7:14) ...and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(Rev 14:14) And I looked, and behold a white cloud,

(Rev 15:6) ...clothed in pure and white linen,

(Rev 19:8) ...clean and white: for the fine linen...

(Rev 19:11) ...and behold a white horse...

(Rev 19:14) ...followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

(Rev 20:11) And I saw a great white throne...

In light of Scripture's typical use of the word 'white', let's consider what the Rider on the White Horse represents.

The Rider represents the Gospel going forth in the hand of the people that have the testimony of Jesus Christ. There is no room in their lives for the customs and traditions of man. For them it is the "Bible and the Bible only." These are God's Covenant People, those that choose to be chosen, His Bride, His Sister, His Spouse. These are the people referred to elsewhere in Scripture as the Sheep, the Wise Virgins, and the Wheat.

This peculiar people have the testimony of Jesus Christ and bring forth the Gospel, under end-time "Latter Rain" power that witnesses against the Error in the 7 Churches described in Revelation 2 & 3.

These are the people that unflinchingly stand for Truth. These are an end-time representation of the 3 Hebrews in Daniel 3 that refused to bow to the King's statue raised on the Plain of Dura.

(Rev 6:3) And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

(Rev 6:4) And there went out another horse *that was red*: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace (both literal peace and the Gospel of Peace) from the earth, and that they should kill one another (religious and secular wars): and there was given unto him a great sword (Sword of Error which brings about confusion...the antithesis of the Sword of Truth... the Word).

Notes on Revelation 6:4

"...*power* was given to him..." to persecute and destroy those that brought forth the Gospel of Jesus Christ... those that were Riders on the White Horse.

As noted previously, Scripture uses particular colours with intent. Watch the use of the colour **red** in Revelation. It is consistently used to represent the kingdom of Satan.

(Rev 12:3) And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great **red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.**

(Rev 17:3) So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet (red) coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads (7 manifestations of the 4 Kingdoms) and ten (all) horns (represents kings or kingdoms).

(Rev 17:4) And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet (red) colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

In Revelation, the colour **red** is associated with Satan and his agents and the persecution of God's Covenant People. "Blasphemy," and "abominations and filthiness of her fornication" are all descriptive words designating Satan's mindset, and his style.

The 1st and 2nd Seals depict the great battle between Truth and Error that has been going on since the beginning of time.

In Scripture, we see;

- Cain slaying Abel. Abel did things God's way and Cain did things his way. Cain hated Abel, as Error hates Truth.
- Pharaoh went to great lengths to have Moses put to death.
- The Jewish Institutional Church, at the time of Christ, went to great lengths to have the epitome of Truth, Jesus Christ Himself, silenced.
- In Revelation 12, the great red dragon persecutes God's people and drives the Woman into the wilderness.
- Much of man's "science" continues to promote evolution and deny Creation with every breath it takes.

Error has always hated Truth and has gone to extremes to eradicate it, by hiding it, blending it with error or removing it (through deception and manipulation), from the peoples of the earth.

Has this battle been fashioned by God to give us the opportunity to choose the way of life and deny the way of death? According to the following Scripture, the answer is yes!

(Ecc 3:10) I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

In the Garden, Adam and Eve had walked and talked with God. They had learned the ways of His Government, His Kingdom and His character. They had never been lied to and were unprepared for the craft and deceit that the Serpent had prepared for them. Here is the story.

(Gen 3:1) Now the serpent was more subtil (crafty, clever) than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (The serpent poses a question, which suggests that God's integrity is in question or that Eve may have misunderstood.)

(Gen 3:2) And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

(Gen 3:3) But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

(Gen 3:4) And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die (understanding Scripture and reading between the lines, one can hear the serpent add..."at least not right away".)

(Gen 3:5) For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

(Gen 3:6) And when the woman saw (was persuaded) that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

The Serpent had called into question God's honesty and integrity. The woman was persuaded and the man followed.

What was the remedy that God provided for the situation? He expelled them from the Garden and turned Adam and Eve over to the Serpent's world. But God knew that if Adam and Eve, who had known His love and character so intimately, could be persuaded to choose Satan's way, mankind would need to experience the evils of this world before he would seek righteousness. He allowed them to experience a way of life foreign to the Kingdom of God. Mankind has been given a choice to make.

The expelling of Adam and Eve from the Garden was not a punishment as many people believe. It was a lifeline and a blessing to have an opportunity to learn of the ways of Satan. A chance to experience and see that casting aside the Commandments of God produces nothing but sighing and crying. God's purpose was to educate His people and bring them back to Him so that when sin was disposed of at the end of time it would never rise again.

Again;

(Ecc 3:10) I have seen the travail (of man), which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

So, the question is presented to Adam and Eve and all of mankind... "which way do you choose?" The Wise, sigh and cry for deliverance and the Foolish turn a deaf ear to the question and go about their business.

(Mat 22:5) But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

(Rev 6:5) And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

Notes on Revelation 6:5

This imagery of the balances is drawn from the Book of Daniel, chapter 5.

(Dan 5:27) TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

Daniel is explaining to Belshazzar, the king of Babylon that his actions down through time have dictated which side he is on. He has chosen the ways of death with each and every decision he has made. His cup is full of deceit and blasphemy. His destiny is eternal destruction.

Everyone born, from all four corners of the world, have been involved in the great battle in life's arena, depicted by the 1st and 2nd Seals. Everyone will eventually come to the point of decision ... God's way or Satan's.

The Sheep will be separated from the Goats. This division of the 2 groups is also called by many, the separation of the Wise and Foolish Virgins, the

Wheat and Tares, the Anti-typical Day of Atonement or the age of the Gentiles fulfilled. It is also known as the close of Man's Probation on earth. They are different terms, but they all refer to the final separation of those that choose God's ways and those that don't.

Notes on Sanctification

The “process” of Sealing just **before** the Separation of the Sheep and Goats (Antitypical Day of Atonement) is an important concept to grasp. It is worthwhile to compare the process prior to Sealing at the end of time to the Feast of Trumpets of the Old Testament. The call of the Trumpets was a call to the individual to look inwardly at the state of the heart and determine whether all is in readiness for the crossing of the spiritual Jordan River. Have sins been repented of, am I in conformity to the ways of the Kingdom? Is God's way the focus of my life? Am I covered by the blood of the sacrificial Lamb?

The Feast of Trumpets is that call to those in the Inner Court of the Temple (believers) to prepare for the coming of their own personal Separation and Deliverance. It was a call to finalize years of character development in preparation for the Sealing on the Day of Atonement. It is the same work that is to be accomplished in the lives of God's people in the preparation for Revelation's finale, the Antitype of the Feast of Trumpets.

The outpouring of the Latter Rain Gospel presented by the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11 is the Antitypical Feast of Trumpets, which is to finalize the preparation of God's people for the final Sealing at the Antitypical Day of Atonement.

The Sanctification Process comes about as a result of the battle between the Rider on the White Horse (1st Seal) and the Rider on the Red Horse (2nd Seal), between Truth and Error, in every individual's life ... the battle that causes each man to choose! This battle has been going on in the heart of man since the beginning of time; it is not something unique to the Book of Revelation!

The Sanctification Process is a slow process of separating a believer from the ways of resurrected Babylon (Egypt of the Old Testament = the world of the New Testament) and bringing him into a reflection of Christ's character defined by the term “testimony of Jesus Christ”.

It is exemplified in the Hebrew's Exodus experience out of the land of Egypt in preparation for the Promised Land. Their wilderness experience was where they were to learn the ways of God and where they were to shed the ways of Egypt. (This time in the wilderness for the Hebrews is a type, an example, for the separation and sanctifying of end-time believers...the Antitype) This Sanctification Process was finalized just prior to crossing over the Jordan into the Land of Canaan. The finale of **end-time** Sanctification is the Final Sealing, which is also known as the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

Sealing of the Faithful is the finalizing of years of being separated and sanctified by Biblical Truth from the influences of the Error so prevalent in the world. Separation and Deliverance today is the same process as was experienced by the Hebrews' exodus from Egypt so many years ago, nothing has changed, the process is the same, just the imagery is different.

(Ecc 3:10) I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

The sons of men have been given the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse, the 1st and 2nd Seal to be exercised by them.

Truth and Error are in deadly conflict and each individual person must decide which side he is on. The lives of the Wise reflect the testimony of Jesus Christ, the Foolish, reflect the testimony of the unconverted world. The thoughts of Christ become the thoughts of the believer. All believers have come into the unity of the essence of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The Age of the Gentiles (the opportunity to accept the Gospel) comes to a close at the final Sealing.

(Rev 6:6) And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine. A measure of wheat for a penny (a day's wages), and three measures of barley for a penny;

Notes on Revelation 6:6

...a measure of wheat for a penny...the Bread of Life (Christ's message) is hard, if not impossible to find. It is in short supply, hence the high price.

Many expositors of the Book of Revelation define Rev. 6:6 as just a physical famine. To do so is to deny 3 of the 4 rules of Bible study. Context,

Continuity and Imagery Alignment must be put aside to justify that interpretation.

Context is always king. Context is defined by content. The content of the verses both before and after Revelation 6:6 defines the meaning of verse 6 under the Pattern or Framework on page 69. Continuity is defined by the flow of the actions within the verses. Imagery Alignment with the other 3 Visions as described in the Overview of the Book of Revelation is definitive. The 4 Visions, Revelation 6 - 8, 10 - 11, 12 - 14:5 and 14:6 to 15:2 establish the interpretation of Revelation 6:6 as it relates to Separation and Deliverance... the theme of Revelation.

In Summary:

The spiritual battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse brings about the Rider on the Black Horse. Blending of Error and Truth brings about apostasy, a falling away from Truth defined in 2Thess. 2:3.

(2Th 2:3) Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

If we reflect on Revelation 2 & 3 and the battle waging between Truth and Error in the 7 Churches, we will understand what is going on in the 3rd Seal. Remember, it is all the same story.

Blending of Truth and Error in the 7 Churches precipitates a situation defined by scarcity of the Word with its delivering power. Blending of Truth and Error does not separate nor does it sanctify!

The imagery of the Rider on the White Horse (1st Seal) battling with the Rider on the Red Horse (2nd Seal) along with the outpouring of the Plagues (6th Seal) and Deliverance (7th Seal) define the meaning of the 3rd, 4th and 5th Seal as Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

...and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine, are instructions given to the angels at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats to protect Truth which is about to die in the battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse.

(Rev 6:7) And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

Note the following two Seals, the 4th Seal and the 5th Seal, consist of two groups. Those that go to death under the 4th Seal and those that go to life under the 5th Seal. One defines the Goats, the other, the Sheep.

As the Word of God is removed from the world, a result of the battle of the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse, error enters into the body of believers in a slow, progressive manner. The true meaning of life is lost and man resorts more and more to his self driven, fallen nature for his answers.

(Rev 6:8) And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell (the grave - defined as such in Strong's Exhaustive Concordance) followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword (war), and with hunger (famine and pestilence), and with death, and with the beasts (nations) of the earth.

Notes on Revelation 6:8

The fallen nature of man and his need for self-exaltation and control always demands war. As the battle between the Rider on the Red Horse and the Rider on the White Horse becomes more and more intense, the physical war becomes greater and greater. Spiritual warfare is an integral part of this physical war. Self, the fallen nature of man dominates, and the world spirals into greater and greater physical and spiritual chaos.

As the Trumpets in their 1/3rds give way to the fullness of the Plagues, both physical and spiritual life, give way to death. (Remember that the Trumpets are defined as Plagues in Revelation 9:20)

Chaos follows chaos as the world moves away from the guiding principles of the Bible. The Wise, sigh and cry and the Foolish continue on in their destructive course.

“... to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts (nations) of the earth.”

In the Book of Daniel, the book which so closely mirrors Revelation in its use of imagery, beasts are defined as kingdoms. Wars among nations, famine and pestilence, without precedence will occur in the latter days, as

man turns his destiny over to his fallen nature. This will occur in the latter days after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

Rev. 6:6 "...and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine ..." At the same time, the Word will be protected in the hearts and minds of God's people. Nothing will shake God's people off their Biblical foundation.

(Rev 6:9) And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

Notes on Revelation 6:9

These souls that were slain represent the Saints down through the ages that have stood for the Gospel of the Kingdom. Like the 3 Hebrews on the Plain of Dura (Daniel 3), these souls refused to bow down.

(Rev 6:10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Notes on Revelation 6:10

The avenging of the Saint's blood finally begins at the sounding of the Trumpets and the outpouring of the Plagues and continues through to the return of the Lord in Revelation 19. The final avenging of the saints is completed when those destined for the second death have failed in their efforts to take the New Jerusalem after the 1000 Year Millennium.

(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were* (more deaths to follow), should be fulfilled.

Notes on Revelation 6:11

The Saints were encouraged to be patient for a short time until all things written are fulfilled.

(Rev 6:12) And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Notes on Revelation 6:12

The great earthquake is the 7th Plague. (The Plagues are discussed in their entirety in Revelation 16. However, each of the 4 main Visions deal with the 7th Plague and confirm the Pattern outline in Revelation 6 – 8:1, 10 - 11, 12 - 14:5 and 14:6 - 15:4.) In each of the 4 Visions, Plagues 1 – 6 have already fallen in sequence because the 7th Plague is mentioned. Plagues 1 - 6 fall after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats and before the 7th Plague in verse 12 above. That would place Plagues 1 - 6 after the 5th Seal and before the 6th Seal.

Companion verses to Revelation 6:12 are found in Revelation 16 and describe the same event... the 7th Plague. This should be expected because the Pattern in Revelation 6 is mirrored in Revelation 10 - 11, Revelation 12 - 14:5 and Revelation 14:6 - 15:4.

Remember we discussed in the Overview to Revelation that Revelation does not read like a conventional book. In all 4 Visions the Plagues are referred to but there is little detail given. Revelation 15 & 16 provides the details of the Plagues and it is necessary to bring the details back from Rev. 16 and “plug” them into the Pattern that deals with Plagues 1 – 7.

The 7th Plague of Revelation 16:17 & 18 mirrors the 7th Plague of Rev. 6:12.

(Rev 16:17) And the seventh angel (with the 7th Plague) poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done (Plagues are finished, literal Deliverance is at hand).

(Rev 16:18) And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

(Rev 16:19) And the great city (the resurrected Babylon) was divided into three parts (political, economic and religious), and the cities of the nations

(that embraced the ways of resurrected Babylon) **fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.**

(Rev 16:20) And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found (destruction was so great).

(Rev 16:21) And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

(Rev 6:13) And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

(Rev 6:14) And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places (the earthquake was so great.)

(Rev 6:15) And the kings of the earth (all the world leaders that embraced the false ways of resurrected Babylon), and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man (all that make up the unconverted), hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Notes on Revelation 6:15

The Foolish have always factored God out of their life's equation. They have followed the ways of a rebellious world, totally focused on the exaltation of man and his accomplishments, and totally disinterested in Laws designed and implemented by God to govern spiritually meaningful lives on this planet. They have bowed down to the 21st century version of the 666 Image, raised 2600 years ago, by Nebuchadnezzar on the Plain of Dura. Their character is a reflection of the character of Nimrod, a man mighty in rebellion against God. Was Nimrod's Babylon a reflection of the pre-flood world?

In the Occult World, the Pre-Flood World is referred to as ancient Atlantis. In the Occult world, today, the New World Order is referred to as the New Atlantis. Is the New Atlantis a reflection of the old, where according to its supporters, God has no part to play?

According to Christ in Matt 24:37, the end-time world of a New World Order or New Atlantis is a reflection of the pre-Flood days.

(Mat 24:37) But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

History does indeed continue to repeat itself. As King Solomon said;
(Ecc 1:9) The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thin* under the sun.

(Rev 6:16) And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

(Rev 6:17) For the great day of his (God's) wrath (in the form of the Trumpets and Plagues) is come; and who shall be able to stand (only those that have the Seal of God in their forehead or their hand will stand).

Overview of Revelation 7

As discussed in the Overview for chapters 6, 7, 8, & 9, chapter 7 "plugs" into the Pattern described in chapter 6 - 8:1, after the 2nd Seal and right up to and including, the 3rd Seal.

It should be noted here, that the separation from the ways of the world starts in the heart of the individual when that person experiences the battle waged between the 1st and 2nd Seal of Revelation 6. This battle forces each person to make a choice between God's way and Satan's way, between Truth and Error. This choice is the beginning of the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and culminates in the final Sealing or complete Separation of the Sheep and Goats at the 3rd Seal. This is the battle that has gone on throughout Biblical history, from Abel and Cain, down to and including the last person born on the earth.

Chapter 7 starts at the **Final** Sealing, the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and ends at the 7th Seal, which is Deliverance, found in Revelation 8:1.

The Pattern of Chapter 6 reviewed.

Watch how chapter 7 "plugs" into the Pattern of chapter 6.

- 1) **The Gospel going forth** is the 1st Seal.
- 2) **The Anti-gospel** / Great Sword of error and confusion...a persecuting power "taking peace from the earth" is the 2nd Seal.
- 3) **"Weighed in the balance"**... Separation of the Sheep and Goats... is the 3rd Seal,

THE FINAL SEALING expressed in Chapter 7 is the "weighed in the balances." It is the same as the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats. It is the 3rd Seal!

-4th Seal, the Goats that go to death.

-5th Seal, the Sheep that go to life.

4) **7th Plague ... 6th Seal**

5) **Deliverance ... 7th Seal**

Revelation 7...verse by verse - *The Sealing of God's People*

(Rev 7:1) And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth (north, south, east and west - the whole earth), holding the four winds (of strife) of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

(Rev 7:2) And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal (for the final Sealing) of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt (to release the 4 winds of strife...in the form of the Trumpets / Plagues) the earth and the sea,

(Rev 7:3) Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Notes on Revelation 7:3

Companion Imagery found in Ezekiel –

(Eze 9:4) And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem (an Old Testament image of the New Testament Church), and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

Note the similarity to the blood of the sacrificed lamb placed on the lintel or door post of each Hebrew residence that was coming out of Egypt to protect them from the destroying angel that was to take the first born of the Egyptians.

(Rev 7:4) And I heard the number of them (all of them) which were sealed (at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats – the Antitypical Day of Atonement = those that have come out of great tribulation): *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel (Spiritual Israel).

Notes on Revelation 7:4

We have just reviewed the Pattern where we saw the end-time battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse. The

Gospel has gone forth under Latter Rain power and was met with extreme persecution from the agents of the Rider on the Red Horse.

In Matthew 24:21, a chapter dealing with end-time persecution, Jesus states the severity of the battle.

(Mat 24:21) For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Revelation 7:3 tells us that a seal is placed on the foreheads of the servants of God to ensure they are protected. Verse 4 tells us that at the time of the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the 144,000 are sealed. They have come through a period of great difficulty because they have presented the Gospel (they are a representation of the Rider on the White Horse, they are God's Covenant People, they are the Bride, they are His Sister, His Spouse, they are those that have the testimony of Jesus) and have overcome. They have come out of the "great tribulation" Jesus was talking about in Matt 24:21.

Many believe this number pertains to the literal nation of Israel and that Revelation 7:4 and the following passage support that belief.

(Rom 11:26) And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness (defining repentance) from Jacob:

However, Paul states unequivocally that Old Testament national Israel is not the same as the New Testament Israel.

(Rom 9:6) --- For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel.

Peter states in

(Act 10:34) Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

(Act 10:35) But in every nation (all of them) he that feareth him (respects and responds to the Plan of Salvation), and worketh righteousness (a sign of faith – James 2:18), is accepted with him.

He again states the same message in

(Act 11:17) Forasmuch then as God gave them (the Gentiles) the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ (washed their

robes in the blood of the Lamb = have the testimony of Jesus); **what was I, that I could withstand God?**

Paul presents the same thought in the Book of Galatians.

(Gal 6:13) For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh (make you like they are).

(Gal 6:14) But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ (through the Plan of Redemption), by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world (a new creation in Christ).

(Gal 6:15) For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature (new birth experience).

(Gal 6:16) And as many as walk (all that walk) according to this rule (new birth experience = the Plan of Redemption), **peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.**

The New Testament Israel is made up of all believers (both Jews and Gentiles) throughout time that have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Accordingly, those that have come out of great tribulation, no matter what their nationality, ethnicity, race, colour, denomination, etc. and have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb are Spiritual Israel. Hence, all Israel, covered by Christ's Robe of Righteousness “**shall be saved**” (Romans 11:26). Each of these individuals make up Christ's Bride and have made themselves spiritually ready, separated and sanctified by the Truths expressed in the Word.

Jesus sums it up in the last 3 words of the verse

(Joh 14:6) Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

If the blood of the Lamb is present, there is salvation. Without that relationship through the blood, there is no salvation. Nationalities, like denominational membership, save no man!

(Rev 7:5) Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:6) Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:7) Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:8) Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:9) After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of **all** nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white (symbol for purity) robes, and palms in their hands;

Notes on Revelation 7:9

“A great multitude, which no man can number...” stand before the throne. Who are they? We will see that Revelation 7:14 links back to verse 9 and gives us the answer.

(Rev 7:10) And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

(Rev 7:11) And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

(Rev 7:12) Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

(Rev 7:13) And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

(Rev 7:14) And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, **These are they which came out of great tribulation** (great battle between Truth and Error – the battle between the Rider on the Red Horse and the Rider on the White Horse at the very end of time), **and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb** (they have been Sealed).

Notes on Revelation 7:14

“These are they which came out of great tribulation...”

According to verse 14, the “great multitude” also comes out of “great tribulation” just like the “144,000. The same “great tribulation” Jesus was talking about in Matt. 24:21.

Are the “144,000” of verse 4 and the “great multitude of verse 9 the same group described in verse 14, or are they different?

Both the “144,000” and the “great multitude” have come out of the great tribulation. The “144,000” are defined as the “sealed” and the “great multitude” are pictured having **“washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb”** which is another way of saying that they are “sealed.” Could it be that they are the same people only defined differently? The question arises is this “144,000” a literal number or a symbolic number? Remember that the Book of Revelation is a book written using symbolic language and needs to be approached in that manner. Also, note that in Revelation 7:9, this is a number which no man can number. A literal 144,000 is a number easily ‘numbered.’

(Rev 7:15) Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell (tabernacle) **among them.**

Notes on Revelation 7:15

...dwell (tabernacle) among them is a reminder of the promise made to Israel of the Old Testament, illustrated by the Feast of Tabernacles. This Feast was but one of the Old Testament Feasts which were to teach a Separation and Deliverance message to the people. Unfortunately, the Israelites focused on the 'celebration' of the Feasts and failed to understand, and learn the lessons taught by them.

Let's take a moment here to consider the Feasts of the Old Testament and how they depict the Gospel and the theme of Separation and Deliverance.

1) The Feast of Unleavened Bread... no leavening agent was to be found in the house of the Israelite...the lesson - no sin to be found in the human heart. (Exodus 12: 18 – 20)

2) The Feast of Passover ... the blood of the Lamb on the lintel and door posts... the lesson - the remedy for sin in the life of the individual is in the blood (relationship with Christ). See Exodus 12:1 - 28.

3) The Feast of First Fruits... the beginning of the sanctification process - the lesson - the new birth experience. (Numbers 33:3)

4) The Feast of Pentecost... the end of what was begun in the Feast of First Fruits... the lesson - the infilling of the Spirit of God to bring about character transformation according to the will of God. The result of the "infilling" and the character transformation is depicted in the sanctification process experienced by the Hebrews in their Exodus from Egypt - a preparation for the Feast of Trumpets and their crossing of the Jordan River into the Promised Land.

5) The Feast of Trumpets... the announcement of the coming Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the believers and the unbelievers on the Typical Day of Atonement ... the lesson - the preparation of the heart (through the power of the "Former Rain" (the "rain" that prepares the ground for planting - the Word going forth with power) for the upcoming Separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the Typical Day of Atonement.

6) The Day of Atonement... "At-one-ment" defines relationship with God ... the lesson - the separation of the believers from the unbelievers. Those that walk in "oneness" with their God are separated from those that don't. It is called the "Sealing."

7) The Feast of Tabernacles... the lesson - **and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell** (tabernacle) **among them.**

(Rev 7:16) They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

(Rev 7:17) For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters (fullness of Christ): and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Notes on Revelation 7:17

The word “shall” which occurs twice is future tense. Could that suggest that there is more to be accomplished in heaven regarding understanding the fullness of Christ? Could it be that there is a future that entails a greater understanding of the work of Christ for each of the redeemed, where “... **God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes?**”

Overview of Revelation 8 & 9

As we discussed in the Overview of chapter 6, chapters 6 – 9 inclusive are all part of the same vision. You will recall chapter 7 was “plugged” into the Pattern established in chapter 6 in its rightful position in the sequence of events expressed by the 7 Seals. See below where chapters 8 and 9 are also placed in the sequence, so that the flow of thought within the Pattern is easily visualized.

In terms of interpretation there is something else at work here that needs to be addressed. Chapter 8 introduces the Trumpets while chapter 9 develops the Trumpets, and chapter 9:20 defines them. In chapter 9:20, the Trumpets are defined as Plagues which links to chapter 16 which deals with the Plagues. The Trumpets of chapters 8 & 9 deal with the first 1/3 of the destruction and in Chapter 16 "morph" into the fullness of the Plagues as time progresses.

The 1st Plague falls and continues to cause devastation right up to and including the 7th Plague. Plagues 1 and 2 are in full effect when the 3rd Plague falls. Plagues 1, 2, 3, & 4 are in effect when the 5th Plague strikes. The first 6 Plagues are in effect when the 7th Plague strikes.

The Plagues build on one another until there is nothing but political and economic devastation everywhere. The devastation caused by the Plagues is referred to in Rev. 18:21 and is equivalent to a great millstone cast into the sea of humanity.

(Rev 18:21) And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea (of humanity), saying, Thus with violence (intimating the actions of the Plagues) shall that great city (resurrected) Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

The 7 Angels that are given the 7 vials in Revelation 15:6, deliver the Plagues to the earth. Therefore, the angels that "fall" from Heaven in the 3rd and 5th Trumpet are 2 of these angels. Often, these angels are attributed to Satan himself. Satan's fall from heaven occurred a long time ago, not at the closing up of earth's history. If we remember that Revelation was written to disclose events occurring towards the end of time, we won't be confused and get tangled up in that interpretation.

The Pattern of Revelation 6 - again

1) The Gospel of Peace going forth - the **1st Seal**.

2) The Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error and confusion...a persecuting power "taking peace (the Gospel of Peace) from the earth" - the **2nd Seal**.

3) "Weighed in the balance"... Separation of the Sheep and Goats is the **3rd Seal**.

Chapter 7 (dealing with the Sealing of God's people), **fits right in here at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats**

- The (Goats) that go to death - the **4th Seal**.

- The (Sheep) that go to life - the **5th Seal**.

The imagery in Chapters 8 and 9, pertaining to the Trumpets / Plagues fits right after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

Note that the 6th Seal is the 7th Plague. The preceding 6 Plagues must fall before the 7th Plague because they fall in chronological sequence...right after the 4th and 5th Seal.

4) The 7th Plague - the **6th Seal**.

5) Deliverance - the **7th Seal**.

See below for the Chart again. **Note the Pattern** under the Separation of the Sheep and Goats, Trumpets and Plagues and Deliverance. The **BOLD** has been added to demonstrate how other visions, different from the 4 Visions, "plug" into the Pattern to complete the story.

<u>Pattern</u>	<u>Vision 1</u> Rev. 6 - 8:1	<u>Vision 2</u> Rev. 10 - 11	<u>Vision 3</u> Rev. 12 - 14:5	<u>Vision 4</u> Rev. 14:6 - 15:4
1) Gospel goes forth.	Rider on the White Horse goes forth... 1st Seal Rev. 6:2	...power unto the Two Witnesses to preach... Rev. 11:3	"..and she (the Church) brought forth a Man-Child" (the Word)... Rev. 12:5	"...having the everlasting Gospel to preach..." Rev. 14:6
2) Anti-Gospel goes forth to persecute and destroy...	Rider on the Red Horse..."to take peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth"...2nd Seal Rev. 6:4	"...shall make war against them..." Rev. 11:7	"...dragon stood before the Woman ...for to devour her child as soon as it was born." Rev. 12:4	
3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats - Anti-Typical Day of Atonement Rev. 6:5... <u>-The Sealing of chapter 7.</u>	"...pair of balances in his hand." 3rd Seal Rev. 6:5 The Goats go to death... 4th Seal Rev. 6:8 The Sheep go to everlasting life. 5th Seal Rev. 6:9	...Two Witnesses (the Word) ascend up to heaven in a cloud. Gospel has finished its work. Rev. 11:12	"...and her child (the Word) was caught up unto God..." Gospel has finished its work. Rev. 12:5	Separation of the Sheep and goats Rev. 14:13 - 14:20
4) Trumpets and Plagues. <u>- casting down of the censor and the Trumpets of chapter 8 & 9.</u> <u>- the Plagues of Rev. 16.</u>	"there was a great earthquake"...6th Seal = 7th Plague. (Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before 7th Plague) Rev. 6:12	"And the same hour there was a great earthquake..." - the 7th Plague - Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 7th Plague Rev. 11:13	"And the earth helped (with the Plagues) the Woman..." Rev. 12:16	"...the great winepress of the wrath (the Trumpets and Plagues) of God" Rev. 14:19 & 20
5) Deliverance - <u>Lord's return in Rev. 19</u>	"..." there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." Rev. 8:1 Deliverance in Rev. 19.	"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord." Rev. 11:15	"... for they are without fault before the throne of God" Rev. 14:1 - 5	"...gotten the victory over the beast..." Rev. 15:2 - 4.

Revelation 8...verse by verse - *Casting down of the Censer & the 1st 4 Trumpets*

(Rev 8:1) And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

Notes on Revelation 8:1

The 6th Seal has been opened that deals with the 7th Plague. The 7th Seal in chapter 8:1, in the sequence of events, deals with Deliverance. The Deliverance at the 7th Seal is elaborated upon in Revelation 19 with another Rider (Christ Himself) on a White Horse.

Why is there **silence in heaven for the space of about half an hour?**"

Could it be that there is no one in heaven because the Lord, with His armies, was physically coming to deliver His people or could it be that those that are left in heaven are so focused on the unfolding events that there is "silence in heaven?"

How do we know if this is a correct interpretation for "Deliverance"?

The confirmation is found in the Pattern. If 3 out of the 4 Visions are saying that this is the time of "Deliverance" and all other points in the Pattern match, then we can be confident that "silence in heaven" is to be interpreted as "Deliverance."

Also, that interpretation fits right into the flow of events depicted in the first 6 Seals. Deliverance happens at the end of the 7th Plague. Deliverance in the Hebrew Exodus from Egypt followed the Plagues, therefore, harmony of imagery is maintained within Scripture. When we have harmony of thought, we know we are on the right track.

Scripture verses:

(Mat 25:31) **When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels** (messengers, angels, by implication anyone that presents the Good News i.e. a pastor, Moses, Elijah, etc.) **with him** (no one left in heaven?), **then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:**

(Rev 19:14) And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

“Deliverance” is the essence of Revelation 19. The Lord receives His kingdom "legally," at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats (at the 3rd Seal), but does not receive them "physically" or "literally" until His return after the pouring out of all 7 Plagues.

(Rev 8:2) And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

Notes on Revelation 8:2

Watch the context of chapters 8 & 9. The subject is the Trumpets. Right in the middle of the verses describing the Trumpets (in Revelation 9:20), they are defined as Plagues! Here is the connection between the Trumpets and the Plagues. The Trumpets are defined as the first 1/3 of each Plague and then they broaden into the fullness of the Plagues as time progresses.

So, the Trumpets follow the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and end at the 7th Trumpet after which the Lord returns. Once the Sealing of the Sheep (believers) takes place there is no repentance coming forth from the Goats (unbelievers) because everyone has made their decision. Could the Trumpets be a call to those that are wise to let them know where they are in the stream of time? Could it be that they are a form of encouragement to the believer that "Deliverance" is right at the door? Could it be that the believer, those that are “Sealed” are the only ones that hear the call?

(Rev 8:3) And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar (in the Holy Place of the Temple) which was before the throne.

(Rev 8:4) And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

(Rev 8:5) And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire (judgment time) of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

Notes on Revelation 8:3 - 5

Watch the flow of events in verses 8:3 - 5. The imagery is analogous to the Leviticus 16 description of the priestly service on the **Typical** Day of Atonement. In Revelation 8 this imagery relates to the New Testament, **Antitypical** Day of Atonement.

The Angel takes "much" incense, with the prayers of the saints, offering them up before the throne. "Much" incense could indicate many prayers, the prayers which arose from many difficulties and much persecution in the lives of God's people.

(Mat 24:21) For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

This dovetails well with Revelation 13:13 - 18 which describes the persecution of those who refuse to fall down and worship the image of the Beast. This will become more apparent in Revelation 13.

“And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire...” The beginning of judgment which occurs in the form of the Trumpets / Plagues and after the Sealing is depicted by the casting down of the censer, filled with fire, to the earth. Notice that there is no incense (designating prayers) mixed with the fire. This infers that when the angel fills his censer with fire from the altar before the throne of God and casts that censer to the earth, judgment time of the Trumpets and Plagues has arrived.

From this point on, we move right into a description of the Trumpets which are defined as Plagues in Revelation 9:20.

(Rev 8:6) And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

Overview of the Trumpets and Plagues...Revelation 8:7 - 9:21

The Plagues in Egypt, just prior to the exodus of the Hebrews, were rooted in nature. Environmental changes brought about changes in the creatures of the earth (Exodus 8). Should we expect the same in the future? If harmony in Scripture is to be maintained, the answer would be a "yes."

Is planet Earth undergoing environmental changes at this juncture in time? Perhaps Climate Change is actually the prelude of a collapsing environment, a call to the Wise to make them aware of their coming Deliverance? As the environment gives way, political, economic and financial stability ultimately go with it. War is the usual outcome of this instability. We will learn more about this in Revelation 18.

(Rev 8:7) The first angel sounded, and there followed hail (a product of thunder, lightning, rain, wind = thunderstorms) **and fire** (judgment) **mingled with blood** (death), **and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.**

(Rev 8:8) And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain (in Scripture, a mountain is often used as a symbol of a Kingdom e.g. Psalms 30:7) **burning with fire** (under judgment?) **was cast into the sea** (of humanity): **and the third part of the sea** (= waters = nations, peoples, multitudes & tongues Rev. 17:15) **became blood** (under duress of death);

Notes on Revelation 8:8

Remember that Revelation is an end-time book. It deals with events in the 7 Churches and the world in general. With that in mind, could it be that the "mountain" or "kingdom" being presented here is the end-time Kingdom presented in Revelation 13:5... the Beast Kingdom that all the world wonders after?

We will be learning more about this Beast Kingdom when we get to Revelation 13.

(Rev 8:9) And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea (sea of humanity Rev. 17:15), **and had life, died; and the third part of the ships** (ships and economies (merchants) are interrelated in Rev.18:18 & 19) **were destroyed.**

(Rev 8:10) And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star (one of the 7 angels in the hand of the Son of Man... Rev. 1:16 and 20) **from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters** (dwindling water supplies through contamination and pollution?).

Notes on Revelation 8:10

Remember that Scripture defines Trumpets as Plagues in Revelation 9:20. Therefore, we need to reach forward to Revelation 16 and bring the description presented there back to clarify the Trumpets of chapter 8 & 9. 7 angels are given 7 vials which designate the 7 Plagues. Each of these 7 angels delivers each of their vials to the inhabitants sealed with the "Mark of the Beast." In Revelation 8:10, we are viewing that delivery. The angel that "fell" from heaven is delivering his vial to affect "the rivers and upon fountains of water."

(Rev 8:11) And the name of the star is called Wormwood (meaning bitter): and the third part of the waters became wormwood (bitter); and many men died of the waters (polluted?), because they were made bitter.

(Rev 8:12) And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten (reduced visibility because of polluted air?), and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

(Rev 8:13) And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

Notes on Revelation 8:13

The angel's use of the word 'woe' to describe the next 3 Trumpets indicates that the situation will only get worse.

Revelation 9...verse by verse - The 5th and 6th Trumpet

(Rev 9:1) And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star (an angel from the hand of the Lord Rev. 1:16 & 20...1 of the angels that was given the vials filled with the wrath of God in Revelation 15:6) fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

Notes on Revelation 9:1... a prelude to Revelation 9:11

“... and I saw a star fall from heaven...” Although the wording is somewhat similar to Isaiah’s description of Satan’s fall, we can be confident that Rev. 9:1 is not referring to Satan. Satan fell from heaven long ago. The Book of Revelation is writing about the future not the past.

“...the fifth angel sounded... and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.”

One of the 7 angels in the hand of the Lord is directed to open the bottomless pit and release the full fury of Satan's followers on the inhabitants of the earth. Christ in His mercy has for millennia kept Satan and his demons under control, to allow the Gospel Message to do its work. The Gospel finished its work at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats. It is now the appointed time for the release of the locust of Revelation 9:3.

Scripture is clear that God wants all people to come to the knowledge of Jesus Christ.

(1Ti 2:4) Who (God) will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

(Rev 9:2) And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

(Rev 9:3) And there came out of the smoke locusts (demons that call Satan their King... Rev. 9:11) upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

(Rev 9:4) And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Notes on Revelation 9:4

"the Seal of God in their foreheads" in Rev. 9:4 clearly infers that the Seal has already been placed in the forehead of God's people before the 5th Trumpet. As discussed previously, in the Feast of Trumpets of the Old

Testament, the Sealing takes place **after** the last of the Trumpets have sounded, not before!

The chronological order of events in the Old Testament Feast of Trumpets is the Trumpets sound to prepare people spiritually for the coming Typical Day of Atonement (the Sealing). After the Trumpets give their call, the Sealing takes place (Lev. 23:24 – 32). In Rev.9:4, the Sealing on the Antitypical Day of Atonement has already taken place before the 5th Trumpet. For the Trumpets of the Book of Revelation to be the same as the Old Testament Feast of Trumpets they must align chronologically...they must follow the same pattern. They clearly do not.

Revelation 9:4 is the Scripture verse that gives conclusive evidence that the Trumpets in Revelation are not the same as the Trumpets of the Feast of Trumpets in the Old Testament.

(Rev 9:5) And to them it was given that they (the locust = the demons) **should not kill them, but that they** (the Goats = unbelievers) **should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion** (very painful), **when he striketh a man.**

Notes on Revelation 9:5

It should be remembered that God wants all men to be saved. What we see here is the result of the refusal to walk in the ways of Truth. The “physics” of rebellion do not work in God’s world. They bring nothing but tears and heartache.

(Rev 9:6) And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

Notes on Revelation 9:6

Scripture has another way of describing the torment that the Goats will suffer.

(Mat 13:42) And shall cast them into a furnace of fire (judgment by Plagues) **there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

Is it conceivable that the rebellious unbelievers are just beginning to realize what they have lost in the earthly struggle between Truth and Error? Could it be that the weeping and wailing is that realization?

(Rev 9:7) And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle (War - kingdom against kingdom); and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold (kings in their splendour), and their faces *were* as the faces of men (mighty in rebellion against the Lord).

(Rev 9:8) And they had hair as the hair of women (in their splendour), and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions (to tear in pieces).

(Rev 9:9) And they had breastplates (armour), as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings (movement) *was* as the sound of chariots (war chariots = aircraft and battle tanks?) of many horses running to battle.

(Rev 9:10) And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

(Rev 9:11) And they (the released locust = demons of Rev. 9:1) had a king over them, *which is* the angel (Satan himself) of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon (a destroying angel – a name for the Devil), but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon (a destroyer – a name for the Devil).

Notes on Revelation 9:11

Revelation 9:11 defines who the locust of Revelation 9:1 are, and who their king is. There is no need to speculate or guess as to what is being referred to here.

(Rev 9:12) One woe is past (the 5th Trumpet); *and*, behold, there come two woes (the 6th & 7 Trumpet) more hereafter.

(Rev 9:13) And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

(Rev 9:14) Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels (which hold back the winds of further strife) which are bound in the great river Euphrates (and destroy the resurrected Babylon as Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon of old was destroyed?).

Notes on Revelation 9:14

The Euphrates River flowed through ancient Babylon. It provided the water that kept Babylon alive and nourished during any siege. The River was the basis for their survival.

In the Book of Daniel, Darius the Mede conquered Babylon by diverting the Euphrates River. With the river dried up, his soldiers walked in through the two leafed gates through which the river flowed and took the city which the Babylonians thought was impenetrable and therefore unconquerable.

In a figurative sense, is it possible that the system that supports the end-time Babylon will be dried up? The political, economic, and financial components will collapse because of the falling Plagues, leaving Babylon in total disarray? This perspective is elaborated upon further in Revelation 18.

Total disarray... World Wide War?

(Rev 9:15) And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay (through war) the third part of men.

(Rev 9:16) And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand (a great multitude): and I heard the number of them.

(Rev 9:17) And thus I saw the horses (vehicles of war) in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

(Rev 9:18) By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone (could this be relating to modern vehicles of war?), which issued out of their mouths.

(Rev 9:19) For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt (kill and destroy).

(Rev 9:20) And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands (works of the hand

reflect the thoughts of the heart – what is in the mind = forehead), **that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:**

Notes on Revelation 9:20

Throughout Revelation 8 & 9, John has been talking about the Trumpets. Here, in this single verse, and it is important to note, he is calling them Plagues. Trumpets are traditionally used in war to signal and give direction to the troops. The Trumpets in Revelation 8 & 9 integrate with the Plagues, and appear to be God's tools of Battle.

(Rev 9:21) Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Notes on Revelation 9:21

This is total rebellion of heart, soul and mind. It is a perfect representation of the character of Satan, and now, his followers!

This brings us up to the "Deliverance" expressed in chapter 8:1.

The 1st Vision includes all of the chapters from Revelation 6 up to and including Revelation 9. Chapters 7, 8 & 9 all "plug" into the Vision according to the Pattern laid out on p. 94.

This is the close of the 1st of 4 Visions.

Overview of Revelation 10 & 11, The 2nd Vision

As previously discussed, Revelation 6 - 8:1 is the 1st Vision. The next two chapters, Revelation 10 & 11, repeat the 1st Vision with different imagery. They will provide additional information which build on the foundation of the Seals of Revelation 6. Again, it is the same story using different imagery.

The Pattern

1) Gospel of Peace goes forth.

2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error and confusion, taking peace from the earth

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats - "weighed in the balances"

4) Trumpet / Plagues

5) Deliverance

Chapter 10 starts with a universal announcement that comes with great power and authority, and ends with imagery reflective of Ezekiel 3 with its proclamation and rejection of the Gospel.

Chapter 11 deals with John being given the directive to measure the Temple. Could the measuring of the Temple be God's command to John to assess the spiritual state of God's People (the Inner Court of the Temple Rev. 11:1) to determine if all is ready for the finale?

Chapter 11 then continues with the Two Witnesses being directed to present the Gospel message to complete what had been started years ago, in the hearts of God's people. The Gospel goes forth with "great power". This is what the King James Version refers to as the "Latter Rain." Other versions of the Bible call it the "Late" or "Spring" Rain.

What is the significance of the "early" and "spring" Rain in an agrarian (agricultural) society? The "early" rain is to prepare the ground for planting, the "late" or "latter" rain is to prepare the crop for harvest. The Feast of Trumpets of the Old Testament was given to the Israelites to teach them the lesson of spiritual preparation for their separation from the ways of the world – the separation of Truth from Error. It was climaxed with the lesson of the Day of Atonement – the separation of the Sheep and the Goats. The "Late" or "Latter Rain" is the end-time finale to that which was taught in the Typical Day of Atonement in the Old Testament... the Separation of the

Sheep and the Goats. In Revelation, it culminates in the Antitypical Day of Atonement or the **final** Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

The message of the Gospel of Revelation 11 meets with stiff opposition and the Two Witnesses are killed by a persecuting power reflective of the Rider on the Red Horse. Chapter 11 employs different imagery but we can see it is the same story that began in chapter 6.

The Two Witnesses are taken to heaven... the choice between life and death has been made by all humans... the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats is complete.

Revelation 11:13 defines the 7th Plague.

Revelation 11:15 defines the Deliverance.

Revelation 10...verse by verse - *The Call to Preach the Word*

(Rev 10:1) And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

Notes on Revelation 10:1- using comparative Scriptures -

(Gen 9:16) And the bow (rainbow) shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

(Rev 4:3) ... and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne,

(Mat 17:2) And was transfigured before them: and his (Christ's) face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

All words (rainbow, cloud, shine as the sun) from these comparative verses, relate to God's Kingdom.

(Rev 10:2) And he had in his hand a little book (the Word) open (unsealed): and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

Notes on Revelation 10:2

A focal point of the 4 Visions of Revelation is the Word, so we can expect that the little Book, which is open to understanding, is **the Gospel** going forth.

How do we know that the "little book" is the Gospel? The imagery expressed in Ezekiel 3 and the same imagery in the latter part of Revelation 10 define it as such. John in Revelation 10 takes the "little book" from the hand of the angel and as instructed, eats it. It is sweet in the mouth and bitter in the belly. The same imagery is found in Ezekiel 3 and is defined as the Word of the Lord.

(Eze 3:4) And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

Also,

(Rev 10:11) And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy (preach the Word) **again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.**

The context and continuity within Revelation 10 suggests the interpretation of the 'little book'. However, we will see below when Revelation 10 is considered in light of the Pattern already established in Revelation 6 that the 'little book' is clearly defined as the Word.

In Revelation 2 & 3 the remedy for the Error in the 7 Churches is the Truth, the Gospel. In Revelation 6, in the 1st Vision, the Rider on the White Horse is the Gospel going forth.

In Revelation 11, the 2nd Vision, it is again the Gospel going forth in the form of the Two Witnesses.

Coming up in Revelation 12, the 3rd Vision, the Woman (God's Covenant People = believers in general = His Bride = His sister, His spouse = spiritual Israel) is pregnant with the Word (the Gospel) and she pained to be delivered...that is to bring forth the **figurative** Man-Child. Again, it is the Gospel going forth.

Also, in Revelation 14:6, the 4th Vision, it is the Word again, the Gospel, that goes forth.

In Revelation 10, the "little book" follows the same pattern and is defined by the Ezekiel 3 context in which it is written. It is the Word; the Gospel being presented as the "little book." There is no need to guess, the Bible interprets itself.

(Rev 10:3) And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven (number of perfection) thunders (the sound announcing that lightning has occurred) uttered their voices.

Notes on Revelation 10:3

"a loud voice, as when a lion roareth" combined with the imagery of one foot on the sea and one foot on the land (Rev. 10:2) is like a multitude of exclamation marks at the end of a sentence. Is it possible that it was designed to rivet our attention to the content of the Gospel message, which will follow in the latter part of Revelation 10 and the beginning of chapter 11? Is it possible that the voice of the angel, like the roar of the lion reverberates throughout the earth 7 times like the thunder echoing after a burst of lightning? A universal announcement coming forth with great power and "Latter Rain" urgency to awaken the 10 sleeping virgins!

The Gospel message, when embraced, leads to overcoming the Error so prevalent in the Churches of Revelation 2 & 3, the Churches today, and in our everyday lives.

The **"seven thunders"** apparently had something important to say! They certainly got John's attention and may be a reiteration of the coming Trumpets / Plagues. The seven thunders are present in the context that deals with the Gospel so they must have something very important to do with it. Since the 7 Thunders only occur in Rev. 10:3 & 4, it is difficult to use Scripture to definitively state their message.

(Rev 10:4) And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

Notes on Revelation 10:4

At a time when John is told to "unseal" the Book of Revelation, we have a statement to "seal up," "and write them not." Is it possible that this relates to something that has been said time and time again and that this is just another way of saying "I have already said what needs to be said and I don't need to say it again"?

Many would say that God would not make a statement like this. There is an example of this, as the Old Testament becomes the New. The Prophets of the Old Testament had been presenting the 'Separation and Deliverance' message to Israel for generations and it had been, generally speaking, rejected by them. Finally, in an effort to get Israel's attention, God sent His Son. Israel's response to Jesus was the same response that the Prophets of old had experienced.

Jesus' response to the Nation of Israel is well expressed in the following verse.

(Mat 23:38) Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

There is a time coming when God is going to say, it is finished, "it is done."

(Rev 10:5) And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

Notes on Revelation 10:5

Repetition of the phrases "**upon the sea**" and "**upon the earth**" demonstrate the importance of this universal announcement, an announcement that needs to be heard by all the people of the earth. Everyone, everywhere, has a choice to make.

(Rev 10:6) And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

Notes on Revelation 10:6

To "**sware by him that liveth for ever and ever**" is the epitome of oaths. No oath can stand up to this oath, no oath is greater. This is the absolute of all oaths. This oath is to the Creator of all things!

The oath..." **there should be time no longer:**" What does that imply? Could it be, as previously mentioned in Rev. 10:4, that there is a time coming when God is going to say to the world like Jesus said to Israel in Matthew 23:38, **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate** or, as in **(Dan 5:27) TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting?**

(Rev 10:7) But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel (with the 7th Trumpet), **when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God** (the formation of Christ in you, the hope of glory) **should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.**

Notes on Revelation 10:7

The "**mystery of God**" formed in you is referred to in other Scriptures:

(Col 1:27) To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; "...which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:"

Rev. 10:7 the mystery of God should be finished (as He promised to His servants the prophets.)

(Joh 17:21) That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

The mystery of God is defined in Scripture as the fullness of Christ formed in the heart, mind and actions of the believer. This was inferred in chapter 1:3, and repeated in the message to **all** the 7 Churches in Revelation 2 & 3. Repetition indicates importance.

(Php 1:6) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day (of His return at the 7th Trumpet) of Jesus Christ.

What a promise!

(Rev 10:8) And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book (the Gospel) which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

(Rev 10:9) And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

Notes on Revelation 10:9

This imagery and its meaning is clearly defined in Ezekiel 3. To provide context for Ezekiel 3, passages in Ezekiel 2 are provided.

(Eze 2:4) For *they are* impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

(Eze 2:7) And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.

(Eze 2:8) But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

(Eze 3:1) Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

(Eze 3:3) And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

(Eze 3:14) So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

The Prophet Ezekiel is given God's Word (which is "sweet in the mouth") to preach to the chosen people. The negative response Ezekiel received when sharing the Gospel, brought bitterness to his belly.

As in Ezekiel 3 when God gave the scroll to Ezekiel to eat, commanding him to take the message to the house of Israel provides compelling evidence that the "little book" in Revelation 10 is the Gospel going forth to the nations. The express purpose was to complete the character transformation in the minds and hearts of those that choose to be chosen...those that have a burning desire to know their God.

The explanation found in Ezekiel 2 & 3 is carried all the way through the Old Testament's Major and Minor Prophets and into the New Testament. There is no need to speculate on its meaning. Ezekiel is only one of the many prophets that went forth with the same message. Each time the message was rebuffed by the hearers. Israel refused to embrace the message or acknowledge the author of the message because they, like Cain, wanted a religion manufactured in their own image. They wanted to live their life, their way.

The imagery of Jesus Christ, the epitome of Truth, presenting the Gospel with signs and wonders to the Nation of Israel, only to have the message rejected, is a perfect reflection of Ezekiel 2 & 3 imagery.

(Luk 19:41) And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept (bitterness in the belly) over it,

(Mat 23:37) O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets (a history lesson), and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

(Rev 10:10) And I took the little book (God's Word) out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

(Rev 10:11) And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy (preach the Word) again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

Notes on Revelation 10:10 & 11

It would appear that the contents of the "little book," the Gospel, is to be preached again, but as it was pointed out in Ezekiel, the response is again going to bring bitterness to the belly of those that are preaching at the end of time. The majority of people do not want to walk in "oneness" with their Creator. Similar to the Book of Daniel, the majority of people today will respond like the majority of people did on the Plain of Dura when Nebuchadnezzar raised his image... they will embrace, with their heart (mind / forehead) and do with their hand the principles of the world. They will bow down to the image whose number is six hundred, three score and six... 666.

Revelation 11...verse by verse - *The Two Witnesses & the 7th Trumpet*

(Rev 11:1) And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein (in the Inner Court).

Notes on Revelation 11:1

In measuring the Temple, the angel is giving instructions to John to assess the state of each individual's heart that calls itself "believer." This imagery is synonymous with the Feast of Trumpets and the preparation for the placing of the "Seal" on the **Typical** Day of Atonement of the Old Testament.

Just prior to the **Antitypical** Day of Atonement, the measuring of the heart takes place again and the question is asked, are God's Covenant People ready for the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the Trumpets / Plagues, and final Deliverance?

Do God's elect from the foundation of the earth, understand the precepts of the Gospel and have they fully embraced them? Have they sorted the Truth from the Error, the Gospel of Jesus Christ from man's religious customs, traditions and laws? Have they put on Christ's Robe of Righteousness? Is their personal Temple, the human heart, ready for "Sealing" in preparation for Revelation's finale?

How do we know that the Temple being spoken of in Rev. 11:1 is the heart

Temple and not a “bricks and mortar” Temple in Jerusalem? Do the prophecies of the Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets and their promises about the rebuilding of a physical Temple in Jerusalem trump what the New Testament clearly states? Were not the Prophets’ promises conditional on Israel responding to God’s call to return to Him?

The New Testament, if it is permitted to speak, paints a different picture from that presented in the Old Testament. The Nation of Israel refused to cooperate with the messages of the Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets and return to the Lord. Could their refusal to listen to the Prophets have made the promises null and void?

(Jer 6:16) But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

(Jer 6:17) But they said, We will not hearken.

In effect, they chose not to be chosen for the work that God had for them. They wanted what the nations around them had. They wanted a king. They wanted their religions with all their pagan gods, fertility rites and ceremonies, but they still wanted to be looked upon as “chosen.” They kept their outward appearances with the Temple and its Services, but in the heart where it really counts, there existed a blended religion based on pagan and occult teachings. Christ’s message to them was to come out and be separate. Their refusal to acknowledge God’s request to return to the “**old path where is the good way**” (Jer. 6:16) made them unfit to carry forth God’s message to the world. They could not preach what they did not possess!

The preaching of the Gospel message would go to the New Testament believers... those that had a burning desire to hear, understand and share the teachings of Christ.

In the New Testament, the Temple of God is defined.

(1Co 3:16) Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

(1Co 3:17) If any man defile (with sin) the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

(1Co 6:19) What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, ..."

(2Co 6:16) And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Christ also gives direction confirming the previous verses;

(Joh 2:21) But he spake of the temple of his body.

When Jesus said to Israel in **(Mat 23:38)** **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate**, was He speaking in a language that they should have understood? Was He saying that the Type (sacrificial Lamb) had met the Antitype (Lamb of God) and there was no more need for the Temple, and its Services (see Matt. 11:13, Luke 16:16 & Gal. 3:19 – covered below)? Was He trying to refocus their attention on faith, trust and hope... a message that was to transition the people's understanding from the physical Old Testament Temple to the heart Temple - a transition to a true faith relationship? A message that was to take them out of the Error they had allowed to be woven into their religious world and back into the Truth that had been so faithfully delivered to them so long ago.

Christ's conversation with Nicodemus in John 3: 1 – 10, describes the Truth and Error battle and the effects of wrong spiritual choices made by the Nation of Israel. Israel had been so willfully misled by the nations around them that they had forgotten their roots. (They were to be the light on the hill to the nations around them and draw them to the Truth...not the other way around.) That fact becomes vitally clear in Jesus' conversation with Nicodemus, a leader in Israel. Nicodemus was so astonished by the things Jesus was saying because they were totally at odds with the teachings he had been trained to walk in.

(Joh 3:9) Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

(Joh 103:) Jesus answered and said unto him, **Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?**

A rephrasing of what Jesus said might be in order... “Nicodemus, how is it possible that you, a spiritual leader of Israel, trained up in the way of Torah, do not know and understand the things I’m talking to you about? Do you not question what you have been taught by lining them up with the Scriptures?”

If Nicodemus, a spiritual leader, did not understand what Jesus was saying what could be said of those that were following his leadership? Was his lack of understanding reflective of where the rest of the people were spiritually? How could they preach Truth to the nations around them if they didn’t possess it themselves?

After preaching to Israel for 3 ½ years, Christ’s justifiable frustration and anger against the self-righteous, arrogant, controlling attitude and teachings of the Jewish religious leadership culminated in Matthew 23:1 – 39, under the caption of “Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites”

A comment:

Man has this insatiable need to ‘bend’ truth to suit his perspective. In politics and economics today, it is called “spin doctoring.” Sometimes the process is conscious and other times it is unconscious. It is the same in the religious world where man wants the Bible to say what he wants it to say and will not allow it to say what it needs to say. When the Scriptures say what they need to say, they bring conviction that requires repentance, change in heart attitude and life’s direction. Many do not want to hear Truth, so they construct a religion manufactured in their own image where they can “feel” secure and good about themselves. This characterizes religion which places man at the center of its existence.

This thought is captured in ...

(Jer 5:31) The prophets prophesy falsely (words of their own design), **and the priests bear rule by their means** (under the priest’s guidance to gain influence); **and my people love to have it so** (they want what they want – smooth sayings that make them feel good about themselves): **and what will ye do in the end thereof** (when they need Christ’s Robe of Righteousness and it isn’t there = Foolish Virgins)? This is a verse whose meaning reverberates throughout the pages of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. In the past, it was always the princes, the priests and the prophets (the hierarchy) that misled the people by giving them what they wanted. Unfortunately, what the people want and are given by their leadership does not necessarily separate nor does it sanctify.

Is it possible that it is the same today in the contemporary Christian Church as it was at the time of Christ?

The contemporary Christian's view of the Old Testament Temple:

The Temple of the Old Testament with its requirements related to the ceremonial services has generally been viewed by many Christians as a legalistic “do this,” “do that,” works approach to relationship with God. These same Christians have missed the spiritual relevance of the physical Hebrew Temple Services and the lessons contained in the Hebrew Holy Days. For example, the lessons taught by the Feast Days are very helpful in understanding the Biblical theme of Separation and Deliverance. Every year as the Nation of Israel celebrated the sequence of Feasts they were reminded of God's promise of future personal and national Separation and Deliverance. The Temple of the Old Testament with its Services was meant to be a vehicle that pointed to a deep human heart, trust relationship with God. God had laid His plan out before the Hebrew Nation in the form of the Feasts to keep them on the right path. They, through their own surmising, blended Truth with the religions of the nations around them (Error) and that blending became a disaster to their spiritual journey. Do we see the same blending taking place today in the religious world of Ecumenism and Universalism?

This Truth and Error battle, also defined as the battle between good and evil, is constantly manifesting itself throughout the pages of the Bible.

Unfortunately, the Hebrew Nation of the Old Testament, like many Christians today, missed the point and focused on the celebration of the Feasts without the Separation and Deliverance context so crucial to their spiritual battle. Many Christians today get caught up in the “doing” of the Feasts without thought being given to the lessons taught by them and how those lessons relate to the end time story presented in Revelation.

The Bible speaks of the righteousness by works perspective and outright condemns it. Righteousness by works is an earmark of all false religions. There is no salvation in “doing this” and “doing that.” Works come forth as a result of relationship not as a substitute for that relationship... a very difficult concept for many to grasp.

Only a few, a remnant of the children of Israel, found their way through the customs and traditions of the Jewish Religious System and understood what

true relationship was about.... Abraham, Moses, Joshua, Caleb to name a few.

The human heart has always been the focal point, the true Temple of the indwelling Spirit in both the Old and the New Testament. Faith and hope, through the avenue of trust and belief in God's Word (the result of the Sanctification process) has always been, and will always be, the true foundation of relationship with God.

Many have believed that the Temple being referred to in Revelation 11:1 is a physical Temple that had been communicated to Israel by the Old Testament Prophets. Is it possible that the Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets' promises of a future Temple were conditional on a positive response of Israel to God's messengers and His call to come out?

The Prophet Ezekiel wrote that "if" was the criteria for the fulfillment of the promises made to the people. "If" the people came back to God and would walk in His ways then He would fulfill in their lives the promises given to them through the Old Testament Prophets.

Many today are preaching a rebuilding of a Temple in Jerusalem at the end of the age and a resumption of the Temple Services, implying that the Law of Moses is still in effect. What an affront to the one true sacrifice on Calvary so many years ago! To suggest that Christ's sacrifice on Calvary was insufficient and did not fulfill the Law of Moses is the superlative of indignities – an indignity beyond indignity.

Could it be that those that are proposing this concept are looking forward to the appearing of another "deliverer," another Christ and not Jesus Christ? Could it be that they are looking forward to the appearing of a "cosmic" Christ, a Messiah that satisfies a Universal Religion?

Could this be the basis for the belief that a physical Temple in Jerusalem is needed? Is this perspective, an outright denial of Jesus Christ as the Messiah of the Bible in favour of a "New Age" cosmic Messiah? Is this a casting aside of the true in favour of the false? Is this the Abomination that makes Desolate spoken of by Daniel the Prophet in Daniel 11:37?

The underpinnings of a physical Temple with its Services in Jerusalem at the end of time, infers that the Law of Moses is still in effect. Without the Services, defined by that Law, the Temple is just another building. If many believe that the Law of Moses is still in effect does that mean that they do

not believe that Christ's crucifixion 2000 years ago was a fulfilling of the typology (sacrificial lamb) of the Law of Moses? If the Law of Moses was not fulfilled (i.e. - come to an end) at the time of John the Baptist, Christ cannot be the Messiah.

There are 3 Scripture verses that state clearly that the Law (of Moses) and the teachings of the Prophets were until John. In other words, the Law of Moses and the preaching of the Old Testament Prophets came to an end at the time of John the Baptist.

#1

KJV

(Mat 11:13) For all the prophets and the law (of Moses) prophesied until John.

Contemporary English Version,

(Mat 11:13) All the Books of the Prophets and the Law of Moses told what was going to happen up to the time of John.

Good News Bible.

(Mat 11:13) Until the time of John all the prophets and the Law of Moses spoke about the Kingdom;

In each of the above verses, the interpretation is the same. The Law of Moses and the messages of the Major and Minor Prophets ended at the time of John the Baptist. The Law (the sacrificial lamb = the Type)) found its fulfillment in Jesus Christ (the Lamb that taketh away the sins of the world = the Antitype). The messages of the Old Testament Prophets came to an end at the same time because of Israel's refusal to respond and come back to the Lord. The same repentance message was preached to Israel for hundreds of years and their constant refusal to respond was met with an "it is done" closure.

#2

KJV

(Luk 16:16) The law (of Moses) and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Contemporary English Bible,

(Luk 16:16) Until the time of John the Baptist, people had to obey the Law of Moses and the Books of the Prophets.

Good News Bible,

(Luk 16:16) Until the time of John the Baptist, people had to obey the Law of Moses and the Books of the Prophets. But since God's kingdom has been preached, everyone is trying hard to get in.

Again, we have the same message in Luke 16:16 as we had in Matthew 11:13. The Laws of Moses and the messages of the Old Testament Prophets met their end at the time of John the Baptist.

#3

KJV

(Gal 3:19) Wherefore then *serveth* the law (of Moses)? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed (Christ) should come (the time of John the Baptist) to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator (Moses)

Contemporary English Bible,

(Gal 3:19) What is the use of the Law? It was given later to show that we sin. But it was only supposed to last until the coming of that descendant who was given the promise. In fact, angels gave the Law to Moses, and he gave it to the people.

God's Word Bible,

(Gal 3:19) What, then, is the purpose of the laws given to Moses? They were added to identify what wrongdoing is. Moses' laws did this until the descendant to whom the promise was given came. It was put into effect through angels, using a mediator.

The message here is the same as in the previous 2 examples but with one difference. Here, we have mention of the term “seed” which is a direct reference to the Messiah, the One promised to Israel through the Temple Services (the sacrificial lamb). Nowhere in Scripture is there a more profound statement of His Messiahship as it relates to the Law of Moses than here. The Law of Moses, the sacrificial lamb (the Type) had met the Lamb of God (the Antitype) that takes away the sin of the world. The Law of Moses had met its fulfillment in Christ and was of no more value because Type had met Antitype.

(Luk 24:44) And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

If one says that the Law of Moses is still in effect at the end of time they are in essence saying that the “seed” has not come and that automatically implies that Christ is not the “anointed” One, He is not the Messiah. Effectively, we are looking for another to take away the sin of the world. When it is suggested that there is going to be a Temple in Jerusalem at the end of time, complete with an operating Temple Service, we are saying that Jesus Christ of the Bible is not the anointed One!

So, the Law of Moses with all the Temple Services, the Priesthood and Sacrifices were to pass away at the time of John the Baptist. The call of the Old Testament prophets to the children of Israel was to meet its end as well. To make the point abundantly clear, Jesus states in **(Mat 23:38) Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.**

In Luke, we have the same statement as in Matt 23:38.

(Luk 13:35) Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

With these statements, the Temple Services, the Priesthood and the Sacrificial Services were done away with. (Over 1/2 of the 613 Laws of Moses dealt with the Priesthood, Sacrifices, Ceremonies and Temple System.) The perfect sacrifice, Christ Himself put to death the old ways in an effort to return the Jewish Religious System to the Truth. Type had met Antitype. Truth was manifest in the flesh with miracles, signs and wonders so that there was no doubt that Christ was the promised Messiah.

Christ, to make His point even more poignant, states;

(Mat 24:2) ... See ye not all these things (referring to the Temple)? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

In 70 AD, a generation after Christ’s crucifixion, Imperial Rome laid waste the Temple and the city.

So, does that mean that there is not going to be a Temple constructed in Jerusalem before the return of the Lord? If the Law of Moses has been set aside, then the concept of a Temple to be constructed in Jerusalem is empty and without meaning. The Temple is not validated without the Services outlined in the Law of Moses.

A Temple building may happen according to man's design in his attempt to fulfill Old Testament prophecies and bring in a "New Age" Messiah but according to the Bible, it is a message clearly denied by chapter and verse.

(Rev 11:2) But the court which is without the temple (the Outer Court) leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles (unbelievers): and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months (1260 days = time, times and half a time = 3 ½ years).

Notes on Revelation 11:2

In Revelation 11:1 & 2, John is dealing with two groups of people: in the Inner Court - the Wise Virgins and the Foolish Virgins presented in Matthew 25:1 – 12. At the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the Foolish are relegated to the Outer Court (called "outer darkness" in Matt. 25:30) with the unbelievers (the Gentiles) where there shall be "weeping and gnashing of teeth" - Matt. 25:30. Those that are in relationship with the Lord, those that make up the Wise in the Inner Court will settle into their Sealed relationship with the Lord and will be cared and provided for "as calves of the stall." (Mal 4:2)

John is instructed to leave out the Outer Court for it is given unto the unbelievers – the Gentiles. He is only dealing with the measuring of the Inner Court, the Court containing the Wise after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats.

John is to assess the Church ... God's people (the Elect from before the foundation of the earth) ... and determine what more has to be done to complete their sanctification ... to bring them to the point of Sealing prior to their figurative crossing of the Jordan River into the Promised Land.

"and the holy city (believers) shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months."

We will see this 42-month period occur again in Revelation 12:6 (1,260 days = 42 months) and again in Revelation 13:5. Could it be that the 42-month period in Revelation 11:2 where the Two Witnesses are under intense persecution as they preach the Gospel, is the same 42-month period that the Beast of Revelation 13:5 reigns? Is this 42-month period the same time period of time (time, times and the dividing of time) noted in Revelation 12 where the Woman is under intense persecution as she flees into the wilderness? This thought will be developed further when we get to Revelation 12 & 13.

In Ephesians 1, Paul speaks about the Elect that were chosen before the foundation of the world. Does that mean, like many believe, that there are those that are chosen for death and those that are chosen for life before they even hear the Gospel message? That perspective would contradict Scripture that clearly directs us to a different conclusion.

Christ wants **all** to come to the truth;

(1Ti 2:3) For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior;

(1Ti 2:4) Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

Paul states in Ephesians 1:4 & 5:

(Eph 1:4) According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

(Eph 1:5) Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

How do we reconcile this apparent contradiction?

Paul states that certain were "predestined" for life and certain were "predestined" for death. Certain were predestined for life because God knew from the foundation of the earth, those that would choose to be chosen and those that would not. His "foreknowledge" is the key to understanding the apparent discrepancy.

So, when Revelation 11:1 is dealing with those in the Inner Court of the Temple, it is dealing with those that God knew would choose to be chosen for life...those that would accept and embrace the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

The Outer Court is left without measurement because these are those that God knew would choose not to be chosen, the unconverted Gentiles.

The Gospel message is presented to All - but only a few, a remnant responds.

(Rev 11:3) And I will give *power* ("Latter Rain" power) unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth (under "bitterness in the belly" rejection and intense persecution).

Notes on Revelation 11:3

What are the Two Witnesses? (See note on 11:4, which provides the Scriptural support to help us understand.)

The Two Witnesses preach for **a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth**. Watch for this same period of time which occurs again in Revelation 12 and 13.

The Two Witnesses were clothed in sackcloth representing their state of extreme duress. It is an intense time of persecution because the Two Witnesses are the ones that deliver the end-time message which the Great Red Dragon of Revelation 12 hates! All of Satan's agents are focused on destroying the message that brings freedom to the people and exposes him for who he is.

We will see that persecution occurs again in Rev. 12 & 13.

The Gospel goes forth with great power (Latter Rain Power). God's people respond and the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats (the Antitypical Day of Atonement) takes place. This is a reflection of the Feast of Trumpets which completes itself with the Typical Day of Atonement in the Old Testament. The battle between Truth and Error in the minds and hearts of God's people, under the power of the Former Rain, is re-enacted at the end of time in Revelation 11, under the auspices of the Antitypical Feast of Trumpets and the "Latter Rain".

(Rev 11:4) These (Two Witnesses) are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

Notes on Revelation 11:4

Similar imagery is found in Zechariah 4:3 & 6.

(Zec 4:3) And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl (of oil to provide for the light of the candlesticks), and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

(Zec 4:4) So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

(Zec 4:6) Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel...

Zerubbabel is given the message of the Lord and presents it to the people. It is similar to the message given to Ezekiel in Ez. 3 and all the Old Testament Prophets. Their job was to present God's Word to Israel.

If that imagery is applied to the Two Witnesses which are described as the two olive trees and the two candlesticks in Rev. 11:4, we can infer they are also given the "word of the Lord" as defined by the angel in Zech 4:6.

The candlesticks in Revelation are defined as Churches. The oil from the two olive trees would be synonymous for the Holy Spirit and be the power that gives light to each candlestick or Church. So, we have the Church (believers) bringing forth the Word, the 'light' of the Word of God (the Old and the New Testament) through the "Latter Rain" power of the Holy Spirit.

What are the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11? Like the Rider on the White Horse of Revelation 6, this again is the Gospel going forth in the hands of those that have the Testimony of Jesus Christ. These are the people that embrace and preach the Gospel in its purest form. There is no room in their lives for the customs and traditions of man. For them it is the "Bible and the Bible only." These are God's Covenant People, His Bride, His Sister, His Spouse. These are the people referred to in Scripture as the Sheep, the Wise Virgins, and the Wheat. This peculiar people brings forth the Gospel, under end-time "Latter Rain" power that witnesses against the Error in the 7 Churches described in Revelation 2 & 3.

These are the people that unflinchingly stand for Truth. These are an end-time representation of the 3 Hebrews in Daniel 3 that refused to bow to the King's statue raised on the Plain of Dura.

(Rev 11:5) And if any man will hurt them, fire (judgment in the form of Plagues) proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

Notes on Revelation 11:5

Those that impede and persecute those that carry the Gospel forward will be judged by "judgment." In this case, the judgment would be the Trumpets / Plagues and the final judgment...the second death.

(Rev 11:6) These have power ("Latter Rain" Power = "Late Rain" = "Spring Rain") to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

Notes on Revelation 11:6

We can infer that the judgment in 11:5 & 6 has to do with these Plagues. Plagues of blood are found in Revelation 16 and are the 2nd & 3rd Plagues.

(Rev 11:7) And when they (the Two Witnesses) shall have finished their testimony, the beast (kingdom of Revelation 13:5 that reigns for 42 months) that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

Notes on Revelation 11:7

When the job of the Two Witnesses is completed, and they have "finished their testimony," the Sealing is complete. Those that were measured in the Inner Court of Revelation 11:1, those that "choose" to be chosen from the foundation of the earth will have been fully separated and sanctified unto God. They are "Sealed." The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats takes place. The Two Witnesses are silenced and speak no more and the Trumpets and Plagues begin their destructive process. The four winds are loosed and the symbolic Euphrates River, the economic system, which is the lifeblood of end-time resurrected Babylon, is dried up, in preparation for its total and final destruction. The literal Euphrates River provided for economic stability and physical protection of ancient Babylon as the economics of any modern

city today provide for its stability. Revelation 18 will provide further insights that are needed to understand the relationship of economics to stability.

..."**the beast** (kingdom) **that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit**" is a reference to the Beast (defined as a kingdom in Daniel 7 & 8 = nations, tongues, multitudes and peoples), that relentlessly persecutes the Two Witnesses and finally puts them to death. With the death of the Two Witnesses, the Gospel is silenced. It has done its work in the hearts and minds of those who worship in the Inner Court of the Temple in Revelation 11:1, those that God knew from the foundation of the earth.

(Rev 11:8) And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city (resurrected Babylon of Revelation 13), **which spiritually is called Sodom** (physical and spiritual debauchery) **and Egypt** (symbolic of worldliness and false religions), **where also our Lord was crucified** (spiritually desolate Jerusalem).

Notes on Revelation 11:8

Rebellious anti-Christ Jerusalem of old, where Christ was crucified is represented here as a symbol of modern day resurrected Babylon. Jerusalem of old had all the religious pomp, ceremony and "front" of a genuine religion that presented like a lamb but spoke as a dragon.

Does Scripture describe "Sodom" as a place of religious and physical debauchery? (See Genesis 18:20) Does Scripture describe "Egypt" as a place of rebellion and false religions? (See Exodus 5:2, Isaiah 19:1) Jerusalem of old where Christ was crucified, according to Revelation 11:8, is akin to both of them.

(Rev 11:9) And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half (same period of time Christ was in the tomb = 3 days + ½ a day before He ascended to His Father?), **and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves...** (the rebellious want to gloat over the demise of the Two Witnesses – similar to those that gloated over Christ on the Cross. They hate the Truth as Cain hated Abel.)

Notes on Revelation 11:9

The Gospel has made its plea and been rejected by the multitudes. Like Cain that slew Abel, the multitudes have silenced the messengers of the Gospel. Their course is set, their destiny determined. Everything is now prepared for the sounding of the Trumpets and their “morphing” into the destructive Plagues.

(Rev 11:10) And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets (that live and breathe the Gospel of Jesus Christ) **tormented them** (the Gospel presence convicted them) **that dwelt on the earth.**

(Rev 11:11) And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them (figuratively entered into them - the Two Witnesses ...as the Spirit of life literally entered Christ as He lay in the tomb), **and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them** (recognized their spiritual state and eternal demise).

Notes on Revelation 11:11

“The Spirit of life from God entered into them...” (the Two Witnesses) The unconverted now fully realize that their spiritual rebellion and their love of their worldly pursuits has condemned them to eternal oblivion. Life had come to the message of the 2 Witnesses in that their message was taking shape in the minds of the unbelievers.

(Rev 11:19) And the temple of God was opened in heaven (figuratively speaking... Could it be that in Revelation 11:11 they are beginning to realize what was going to unfold? We will see in verse 19 how that fear reaches its fullness when the Temple in Heaven was opened = full realization of their personal spiritual loss), **and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament:**

The people that reject the Gospel's final message now realize that they have been fighting against the One true God and that they have condemned themselves to eternal death. Could it be that they realize that everything they had been taught by the political, economic and religious system had been a well concealed lie, and that the system had misled them throughout their lives? What anger and fear would that generate in the heart of man toward their political, economic and religious leadership!

(Rev 11:12) And they (the Two Witnesses or Prophets) **heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud** (as Christ ascended to the Father); **and their enemies beheld them.**

Notes on Revelation 11:11 & 12

The Sealing has taken place, the Separation of the Sheep and Goats finished, now comes the Trumpets and the Plagues. Plagues 1 - 6 fall after the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and just before the 7th Plague of Revelation 11:13.

"...ascended up to heaven in a cloud;" The question is asked, what does this refer to? When Jesus ascended to heaven did that mean that the epitome of "Truth," the outward display of the character of God had departed? Truth remained in the form of His Word and the teachings of His disciples but the essence of who He was in the physical sense was gone. Salvation was still available through the preaching of the Biblical message and the leading of the Holy Spirit.

But at the end of time, when the Gospel has been preached and the Two Witnesses killed, the preaching of the message to the world has come to an end. Salvation is closed and all that the unconverted have to look forward to is judgment in the form of the Plagues and the 2nd death.

(Rev 11:13) And the same hour was there a great earthquake (7th Plague), **and the tenth part** (not all) **of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant** (God's people) **were affrighted** (alarmed, fearful, trembled), **and gave glory to the God of heaven** (for His fulfilled promises to them = they knew that He had taken care of them "as calves of the stall" throughout the time of the Great Tribulation Mal. 4:2).

(Rev 11:14) The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

(Rev 11:15) And the seventh angel sounded (the 7th Trumpet); **and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall** (future tense - in an earth made new) **reign for ever and ever.**

Notes on Revelation 11:15

The 7th Trumpet is the 7th Seal. Physical "Deliverance" is at hand. The Lord returns (as described in Revelation 19) to be united with His people. This is the essence of the Antitypical Feast of Tabernacles where Christ will "tabernacle" or abide with His people.

(Rev 11:16) And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

(Rev 11:17) Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

(Rev 11:18) And the nations were angry (with each other and with God and His people), and thy wrath (Plagues) is come, and the time of the dead (the rebellious unconverted dead), that they should be judged (at the 2nd death), and that thou shouldest give reward (eternal life) unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

Notes on Revelation 11:18

Deliverance is the reward for the dead in Christ and those believers that are alive at His coming.

The Pattern is now complete -

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats. Revelation 11:12

4) Trumpets / Plagues - Revelation 11:13 - 14

5) Deliverance - Revelation 11:15 - 18

(Rev 11:19) And the temple of God was opened in heaven (for all to see), and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament (and its contents... pot of manna, Aaron's rod that budded and the 10 Commandments): and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail (the 7th Plague).

Notes on Revelation 11:19

"...the temple of God was opened in heaven..." (figuratively speaking, the lost now understand the great battle between Christ and Satan.) All now fully realize that the political, economic and religious "man centered" culture, the one they had bowed down to, and embraced all their lives had

led them away from their Creator and all they have to look forward to is “**an earthquake, and great hail**”... the 7th Plague and the 2nd death.

The Imagery of Chapter 11 is so reflective of the Ministry of Christ in the Gospels that it can't be coincidental. It is the same message today as it has always been – nothing has changed! As Solomon said in Ecclesiastes 1:9, history just keeps repeating itself.

(Ecc 1:9) The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is that* which shall be done: and *there is no new thing* under the sun.

The Gospel preached by Christ was the same message preached by the Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets and the same message preached by the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11. Christ's Message in the Gospels was a message of Separation from Error and Deliverance through Truth, a message augmented by signs and wonders in the feeding of the many, the healing of the sick and the raising of the dead. It was a message delivered with great power and delivered under divine signature.

The message was preached to all, but only spiritual Israel, present in the Inner Court of the Temple would respond. It was intended to Separate the Sheep from the Goats, the Wise from the Foolish and to put the Gospel message back on its original track. Israel was to be a light on the hill to draw the nations around them to the Truths of Heaven.

If we consider the life of Christ and how He brought forth the Gospel into the world, we will see how the story of the Two Witnesses is almost a perfect reflection of His ministry. Its message - to prepare the Wise for Revelation's finale.

The Two Witnesses preach for 3 ½ years under duress, to convert those in the Inner Court of the Temple measured by John (Rev. 11:1). The message is presented with “Latter Rain” Power. The Two Witnesses are persecuted and put to death by the end-time Roman Beast powers. They lay in the streets for 3 ½ days as Christ laid in the tomb for 3 days + ½ day before His ascension to His Father. The Two Witnesses are mocked by the people that put them to death as Christ was mocked on the Cross. After 3 ½ days, they are taken up to heaven in a cloud.

The Ministry of Christ in the Gospels

- Presented with signs and miracles and power.
- Christ preached a “come out” of Error into Truth message which resulted in intense persecution by the Jewish Religious System
- Ministry lasted for 3 ½ years = 1260 days or 42 months.
- Persecuted by the established Jewish Religious Leadership.
- Christ was brought before the civil Roman Government (a Beast Kingdom) at the instigation of the Jewish Religious System (a Woman).
- Choice given to those at the trial to have Christ or Barabbas (a murderer) set free.
- Barabbas (Evil = Error) set free (embraced) - Christ (goodness = Truth) condemned (rejected).
- Issuing of a Death Decree by the civil Roman Government in compliance with the will of the people and the religious institution.
- Death on the Cross.
- In the Tomb for 3 days.
- Resurrection to life.
- On the morning of the 4th day (3 ½ days after His death), after talking to Mary, He ascends to heaven.
- **(Mat 23:38) Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.**

The Ministry of the Two Witnesses

- Presented the Gospel with Latter Rain power.
- Preached a “come out” of Error and into Truth message under intense persecution by the Roman Beast that reigns for 42 months.
- Ministry lasted for 3 ½ years = 1260 days or 42 months.
- Persecuted by the Woman (the religious system) that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast (Rev. 17).
- The Woman and the civil Government work in harmony to destroy the Gospel.
- God’s way or the way of unregenerate man – this is man’s choice.
- Man’s customs and traditions accepted, Christ rejected.
- Death Decree
- Death in the streets.
- Lay in the streets for 3 1/2 days.
- Taken up to heaven in a cloud.
- Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the Wise and Foolish Virgins, the Wheat and the Tares.

Again, the story is the same, just the imagery is different!

Overview of Revelation 12, 13 to 14:5, the 3rd Vision

Before we discuss the development of the Pattern in the next few chapters, let's take a moment to consider two of the main players in Revelation 12 – the Man-Child and the Woman.

The most popular interpretation of the Man-Child is that of Christ. However, if the Man-Child were Christ, then the context demands that the Woman is Mary. This interpretation arises from combining figurative language with the literal. It's important to remember that Revelation is written using symbolic language and the figurative and the literal must never be mixed. If we look at the Pattern of the 4 Visions in the chart below, we will arrive at the conclusion as to what the Woman and the Man-Child represent.

<u>Pattern</u>	<u>Vision 1</u> Rev. 6 - 8:1	<u>Vision 2</u> Rev. 10 - 11	<u>Vision 3</u> Rev. 12 - 14:5	<u>Vision 4</u> Rev. 14:6 - 15:4
1) Gospel goes forth.	Rider on the White Horse goes forth... 1st Seal Rev. 6:2	"...power unto the Two Witnesses to preach..." Rev. 11:3	"... and she (the Church) brought forth a Man-Child" (the Word) ... Rev. 12:5	"...having the everlasting Gospel to preach..." Rev. 14:6
2) Anti-Gospel goes forth to persecute and destroy...	Rider on the Red Horse..."to take peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth"...2nd Seal Rev. 6:4	"...shall make war against them..." Rev. 11:7	"...dragon stood before the Woman ...for to devour her child as soon as it was born." Rev. 12:4	
3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats...Anti-Typical Day of Atonement = the Sealing Rev. 6:5	"...pair of balances in his hand." 3rd Seal Rev. 6:5 The Goats go to death... 4th Seal Rev. 6:8 The Sheep go to everlasting life. 5th Seal Rev. 6:9	Begins with the measuring of the Temple. Closes with the Two Witnesses (the Word) ascending up to heaven in a cloud. Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 11:12	"...and her child (the Word) was caught up unto God..." Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 12:5	Separation of the Sheep and goats - the harvest Rev. 14:13 - 14:20

4) Trumpets and Plagues	"there was a great earthquake"...6th Seal = 7th Plague. (Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 6th Seal = 7th Plague) Rev. 6:12	"And the same hour there was a great earthquake..." -the 7th Plague... Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 7th Plague Rev. 11:13	"And the earth helped (with the Plagues) the Woman..." Rev. 12:16	"...the great winepress of the wrath (the Trumpets and Plagues) of God" Rev. 14:19 & 20
5) Deliverance Christ with His angels coming to earth for His people.	"... there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." Rev. 8:1= Deliverance in Rev. 19.	"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord." Rev. 11:15	"... for they are without fault before the throne of God" Rev. 14:1 - 5	"...gotten the victory over the beast..." Rev. 15:2 - 4.

We can now answer the question... Who is the Woman of Revelation 12 and what does her pregnancy and the bringing forth of the Man-Child represent? This imagery is the same as the Rider on the White Horse of Revelation 6 and the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11. The Woman, and the birthing of the Man-Child represents the Gospel going forth.

Those that carry the Gospel forth are the people that have embraced and preach the Gospel in its purest form. For them it is the "Bible and the Bible only." These are God's Covenant People, Christ's Bride, Spiritual Israel. These are the people referred to in Scripture as the Sheep, the Wise Virgins, and the Wheat. This peculiar people bring forth the Gospel, under end-time "Latter Rain" power, that witness against the Error in the 7 Churches described in Revelation 2 & 3. These are the people that unflinchingly stand for Truth. These are an end-time representation of the 3 Hebrews in Daniel 3 that refused to bow to the King's statue raised on the Plain of Dura. This Woman, His Church, brings forth the Gospel and her character reflects that she has walked with Christ.

Now, back to the Pattern. Let's watch how it develops again in chapter 12.

1) Gospel of Peace goes forth

2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error and confusion taking Peace from the earth through persecution

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats

4) Trumpets / Plagues

5) Deliverance

As we discussed above, the Pattern reveals the Woman is the Church of believers (not a denomination) and she is pregnant with the Man-Child (the Word). The Great Red Dragon (joined by all his agents) is circling the Woman (the Church) to devour (to destroy) the Man-Child (the Word) as soon as it is brought forth. This is consistent with the Pattern presented in chapter 6 - 8:1 and chapters, 10 & 11 and continues to focus our attention on the importance of understanding Imagery Alignment in the unfolding of Truth.

Summarizing

1) The Woman (Church) brings forth the Man-Child, the Word, as the Rider on the White Horse of the 1st Seal of Revelation 6, brings forth the Gospel of Peace. The same picture is presented in the Two Witnesses bringing forth the Gospel in chapter 11.

2) The Great Red Dragon positions itself to devour the Man-Child (the Word), as the Rider on the Red Horse of the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6, "devours" Peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth. This Rider's battle tool is the Great Sword of physical and spiritual destruction. Jesus Christ has the Sword of Truth (His Word) - the Rider on the Red Horse has the Great Sword of Error. This Great Sword of Error brought error, confusion and spiritual chaos to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3. The solution to "overcoming" Error in the 7 Churches, is embracing the Truth... the Word. The same picture is presented in chapter 11 where the Two Witnesses are persecuted for the sake of the Gospel and put to death.

Here, we have the battle between the 1st and 2nd Seal of Revelation 6, the first 2 in the Pattern list above.

Revelation 13:5 (the Beast that reigns for 42 months) "plugs" into the Revelation 12 Pattern where the Anti-Gospel (the Great Red Dragon awaiting the birth of the Man-Child) goes forth to persecute and destroy God's people.

Note that the Woman flees into the wilderness under extreme persecution for 1260 days, the same period of time that the Two Witnesses preach the Gospel "in sackcloth," and the same period of time that the persecuting

Beast Kingdom of Revelation 13:5 reigns. The 42-month reign of the Beast in Revelation 13:5 translates into 1260 days. It is the same length of time; it is the same event. Chapters 10 & 11 reveal the 2nd Vision, while chapters 12 & 13 relate to the 3rd. They are saying the same thing and fit together as one event. Each of chapters 12 & 13 adds information to complete, reflect and emphasize the story expressed in Revelation 6 and Revelation 10 & 11.

3) The Separation of the Sheep and Goats occurs at Revelation 12:10 where Christ receives His kingdom (legally) and the "accuser of our brethren is cast down (defeated)." This is reminiscent of Revelation 6:5 where we have "weighed in the balance" ... the 3rd Seal. Those that go to death, is the 4th Seal and those that go to life, the 5th Seal.

Again, the imagery in chapter 11, where the Two Witnesses are removed from before the people and taken up to heaven is repeated in different imagery in Chapter 12.

The Word (the Man-Child) is taken up to heaven at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats. The Word has completed its work in the hearts and minds of God's chosen people, those that God knew in His foreknowledge would choose to be chosen from the foundation of the earth (Ephesians 1). The Word has been preached to, and rejected by, the unconverted. They too have made their choice.

The Antitypical Day of Atonement, the Separation of the Sheep and Goats, has arrived and passed unnoticed by the people that have categorically refused to respond to the Gospel Message.

(Rev 12:10) And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down (defeated at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, where Christ receives His kingdom legally), which accused them before our God day and night.

(Rev 12:11) And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; ... (the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats... those that go to life under the 5th Seal.)

The Plagues and Deliverance are to follow.

4) (Rev 12:16) **And the earth helped the woman...** through the Plagues. The earth provided protection in the wilderness for the Woman, as the Land of Goshen provided protection from the Plagues for the Israelites just prior to their exodus from Egypt.

5) Deliverance to follow in Revelation 14:1 - 5.

The Pattern is complete.

Revelation 12...verse by verse - *The Woman and the Man-Child*

(Rev 12:1) And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman (Christ's Church = God's Covenant People = His Bride = **spiritual** Israel) **clothed with the sun** (reflecting Jesus Christ the sun of righteousness = having the testimony of Jesus), **and the moon** (the moon reflects the sunlight (Christ)) **under her feet** (is the foundation upon which she stands), **and upon her head a crown of twelve** (a number that represents God's Kingdom) **stars:**

Notes on Revelation 12:1

There are 2 Women presented in Revelation. One Woman is clothed in white, a colour which signifies God's Kingdom and the other Woman is clothed in scarlet (red) and sits on the back of the Scarlet (red) Coloured Beast (Revelation 17), signifying Satan's Kingdom.

In Malachi 4:2; Christ is referred to as the **SUN** of righteousness.

(Mal 4:2) But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise (in the lives of believers) **with healing** (the Gospel) **in his wings** (a covering – a refuge - Psalms 57:1); **and ye shall go forth** (new birth experience), **and grow up as calves of the stall** (calves of the stall are protected and provided for).

The Woman is clothed with the righteousness of the Son of God. She is standing on the moon. The moon reflects the light of the sun as the Woman reflects the righteousness of Christ. The moon is the foundation upon which she makes her stand. It is the Rock upon which she built her house. She has stood the test of time and even though the winds of strife assailed her

foundation during her earthly life, she has stayed true to the purposes of Heaven.

“...a crown of twelve stars...”

The number 12 (and multiples thereof) is a number that refers to God's Kingdom.

Examples:

- 1) 12 disciples,
 - 2) 12 cornerstones of the New Jerusalem,
 - 3) 12 gates,
 - 4) 24 elders,
 - 5) 12 tribes,
 - 6) 12,000 sealed,
 - 7) 12 sons of Jacob,
- to name a few.

(Rev 12:2) And she being with child (the Word) cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Notes on Revelation 12:2 ...**the 1st Seal of chapter 6**

The Woman (Church) struggles to bring the Gospel forth into the world. She struggles because of the persecution brought on by those that hate the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The unconverted have always wanted to be free of God's involvement in their lives. They were and are like the inhabitants of the pre-flood days and Nimrod's Babylon. They were and are today, mighty in rebellion against God and the principles of His Kingdom. One can trace down through time from Genesis to Revelation the persecution brought on believers by the agents of the Great Red Dragon.

(Rev 12:3) And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon (Satan), having seven heads (seven manifestations of Kings and their Kingdoms down through time – see the Book of Daniel) and ten horns (representing all the mighty kings), and seven crowns (1 crown for each head or kingdom) upon his heads.

Notes on Revelation 12:3 ...**the 2nd Seal of chapter 6**

"Red" matches the colour of the Rider's Horse in the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6 and the "scarlet" coloured Beast of Revelation 17:3. The Woman on its

back is clothed in "scarlet." They are on the same team and the imagery brings it together.

The imagery of 7 heads is drawn from the Book of Daniel (chapters 7 & 8) and relates directly to the 4 Kingdoms (1 kingdom - Rome - has 4 heads) that have persecuted God's people from the time of Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon.

For the record, the first Kingdom was Babylon (Daniel 1:1), followed by;

2) Medo-Persia ... Daniel 5:31

3) Greece ... Daniel 8:31

4) Imperial Rome ... Daniel 11:16 - 20

5) Papal Rome which took over after the downfall of Imperial Rome... Daniel 7:7 & 8... the Little Horn

6) Papal Rome, King of Fierce Countenance...Daniel 8:23

7) Roman New World Order...Revelation 13:12

- **and seven crowns** (1 crown for each head or kingdom) **upon his heads.** Crowns designate kings...political kings with thrones and sceptres. Kings have kingdoms and kingdoms are political and have economies.

(Rev 12:4) And his tail drew the third part of the stars (rebellious angels) **of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon** (through his agents) **stood before the woman** (the Church = God's Covenant People) **which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child** (her offspring = the Word) **as soon as it was born.**

Notes on Revelation 12:4

Here is a history lesson for us on the casting out of Satan from heaven to the earth, and his obsession with destroying the Man-Child... the Word. This history lesson adds information and reminds us of the great battle that has been going on since the beginning of time and the stakes in life that demand a choice.

Could this be a reminder for those that are in this end-time battle that Satan has been around for millennia defying everything that God has been purposing to bring about in regards to the redemption of souls? Throughout time, it has been his express purpose to destroy Christ and everything and everyone that is related to Him. His desire is to establish his own kingdom.

(Isa 14:14) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

Here, he stands before the Church waiting for the delivery of the Gospel. His desire to destroy the Gospel is apparent all throughout Scripture from Genesis to Revelation. This is made manifestly clear in all 4 Visions of the Book of Revelation.

(Rev 12:5) And she (the Woman = Christ's Church = His Bride = spiritual Israel) **brought forth a Man-Child** (the Word), **who was to rule all nations** (under the principles of the Kingdom of God) **with a rod of iron** (with the sceptre of Kingship): **and her child** (the Word) **was caught up** (after its work was done) **unto God, and to his throne.**

Notes on Revelation 12:5

The Word is figuratively taken up to heaven in Revelation 12:5. The influencing power of the Word has been removed from before the unconverted. They are no longer “hearing” the final call of the Plan of Redemption. They have made their choice. This is a complementary verse to Revelation 11:12 and also to Revelation 6:5, the 3rd Seal.

The Word was to be the rule of life, to guide and direct the people of planet earth. However, like Cain, the people wanted to do things their way. Cain refused to acknowledge the ways of God by substituting what God had said in regards to sacrifice, for his own ideas, namely, the works of his hand.

Man constructed a system manufactured in his own image with his own customs, traditions and laws and then bowed down to them. Such was the case on the Plain of Dura when Nebuchadnezzar raised the image and commanded the people to bow down to an image, 60 cubits high, 6 cubits wide and introduced with 6 musical instruments. It became their god. A system conceived by man, raised by man and powered by man where mankind is the center of worship. (The 3 Hebrews on the Plain of Dura would not bow down. They were born of a different Kingdom. They were in the world but not of the world.)

The result of this man driven experiment has been a disaster. The laws of man run contrary to the Laws of God. Mankind denies the God of the Bible at every turn in the road and has set his own course which results in his destruction. The Lord, in His love, has sent forth His Word to everyone with

a pleading call to return. (This is a reflection of the Lord's efforts in the Old Testament where He sent forth the Major and Minor Prophets equipped with His Word to bring Israel to His side). He wants none to be lost.

(Eze 33:11) Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

An aside;

In the Occult World, the number 6 is a symbol of "perfected" man. Reading that into the Biblical equation, brings to light the promise of Satan in:

(Gen 3:5) For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

This concept appears again in Daniel 11:36 & 37 (reflective of end-time events in Revelation), that "ye shall be as gods" is temporarily 'realised' at the end of time.

(Dan 11:36) And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation (casting Christ aside) be accomplished (at the very end of time): for that that is determined shall be done.

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women (to be the mother of the Messiah = a Jewish tradition), nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

Does this speak of "perfected" man? Does this reiterate and fulfill the Serpent's lie in the Garden? Does this speak of the "abomination that makes desolate" spoken of by Daniel the Prophet where Truth (Christ) is cast to the ground and Error (man's kingdom) is exalted?

(Rev 12:6) And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God (protected by God – provided for "as the calves of a stall" Mal. 4:2), that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred

and threescore days (1260 days = 42 months = time, times and the dividing of time).

Notes on Revelation 12:6...

- "**a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.**" is the same length of time that the Two Witnesses preach the Gospel in Revelation 11. It is the same length of time that the persecuting Beast in Revelation 13:5 reigns. The Woman (God's Church) fled into the wilderness because she too brought forth (birthed) the Gospel. The Two Witnesses were under intense persecution for the Gospel they preached. The Beast of Revelation 13:5 is in power for that same 1260-day (42 month) period of time. The Beast persecuted the Two Witnesses, which is the Woman (God's Church) and drives her into the wilderness for a "time, times and dividing of time" or 1260 days.

The vision in chapter 10 and 11 is the same vision as in chapter 12 and 13. These two visions are the same vision found in Revelation 6. Again, we have the same pattern, the same story, just different imagery.

(Rev 12:7) And there was war in heaven: Michael (interpreted means "He who is as God is") **and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,**

Notes on Revelation 12:7

Michael means, "He who is as God is."

מִיכָאֵל

mîykâ'êl (H4317), *me-kaw-ale'*

From [H4310](#) and (the prefixed derivation from) [H3588](#) and [H410](#); ***who (is) like God?***; ***Mikael***, the name of an archangel and of nine Israelites: - Michael.

Total KJV occurrences: 13

There are many different thoughts across theological lines as to who is being represented.

According to Strong's Exhaustive Concordance,

ἄγγελος

aggelos, *ang'-el-os*

From ἀγγέλλω *aggellō* (probably derived from [G71](#); compare [G34](#); to *bring tidings*); a *messenger*; especially an “*angel*”; by implication a *pastor*: -angel, messenger.

Total KJV occurrences: 186

Is this a created being as defined by the term “angel” (*archangel* = over the angels) or could it be the term angel is to be interpreted as just a “messenger?” Jesus Christ “is as God is” but He, according to Scripture, is not a created being, He is God incarnate. He is a “messenger” (in the sense of the term “angel”) of the Gospel. He does fight against Satan and He “is as God is.”

Apparently, Michael and His angels fought against the dragon and his angels. The great battle throughout time from Genesis to Revelation has been between good and evil, between Christ and Satan. Could we use this as an argument that Christ is Michael?

(Rev 12:8) And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

(Rev 12:9) And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Notes on Revelation 12:9.

"...Satan, which deceiveth the whole world:" The world system which follows his lead is based on deception, coercion, and manipulation of the hearts and minds of men. In Revelation 18, they that embrace this system are characterized as the **"slaves and souls of men,"** and they are under his control.

The image raised by Nebuchadnezzar on the Plain of Dura was Satan's system. All seven heads (kingdoms) of Daniel's visions recorded in Daniel 7 & 8 and again in Revelation 13:1 have the name of blasphemy written on them. All of these Kingdoms, represented by the 7 heads, are a manifestation of Satan's evil character and his preoccupation with the need to exert control over mankind.

(Rev 13:1) And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea (of humanity), having seven heads (7 manifestations of his

Kingdom down through time) **and ten** (the number 10 is a number of completeness) **horns** (horns are a symbol of power and might / kingship), **and upon his horns ten crowns** (defining kingdoms), **and upon his heads** (plural, all of them) **the name of blasphemy.**

Satan's character, his motif, is based on deception.

The image raised on the Plain of Dura (Daniel 3) in Daniel's day is the same system today that we on planet earth have been culturally "trained" up to bow down to. Believers are to come out and be separate, they are not to bow down and fit in.

As Abraham came out of Ur of the Chaldees, and the Hebrews came out of Egypt, so God's end-time people are to come out of this "resurrected" political, economic and religious Babylon.

The Wise come out, the Foolish stay in.

(Rev 12:10) And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God (Christ receives His kingdom "legally"), and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down (defeated at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats), **which accused them before our God day and night**

Notes on Revelation 12:10

This event is the Separation of the Sheep and Goats / the Anti-Typical Day of Atonement / the close of Man's Earthly Probation, whatever name one wants to apply – they all mean the same thing. All of the preceding terms describe the same event!

In Revelation 6, it is the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Seals.

- 3rd Seal. Weighed in the balances
- 4th Seal. Those that go to death
- 5th Seal. Those that go to life

(Rev 12:11) And they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony (their lives reflect that they have walked with Christ as the moon reflects the light of the sun in Revelation 12:1); **and they loved not their lives unto the death** (nothing was as important as their relationship with their Saviour).

Notes on Revelation 12:11

- the 5th Seal...those that go to life, have overcome Satan by the blood of the Lamb and their personal life choices. In Revelation 2 & 3, the 7 Churches are instructed to "overcome" Error with the Truths of the Word. The Wise embraced the ways of the Gospel and the Foolish continued on in the ways of the world.

In Revelation 2 & 3, after they (the Churches) **overcame**, they were to receive their reward...a new name, a white stone, the right to sit "in my throne" (Rev3:21), all of which translates into a single word, "deliverance."

(Rev 12:12) Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time (42 months or 1260 days or a time, times and dividing of time... it is all the same).

Notes on Revelation 12:12

"he hath but a short time..." Satan has from the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats to the Lord's return, described in Revelation 19, to do his final work. His time is very short.

(Rev 12:13) And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman (the Church) **which brought forth the Man-Child** (the Gospel... the Word).

(Rev 12:14) And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished (and protected as "the calves of the stall" Mal 4:2) **for a time, and times, and half a time** (1260 days = 42 months = 3 1/2 years), **from the face of the serpent.**

Notes on Revelation 12:14

Revelation 12:14 again re-tells the story about the Woman and her flight into the wilderness. In the Song of Solomon 8:5, the Woman (the Bride) is pictured coming up out of the wilderness, "leaning on the arm of the beloved." Both of these Women are one in the same, she is the Bride of Christ. One goes into the wilderness under persecution of the 2nd Seal and the other comes up out of the wilderness under the heading of Deliverance.

The message is clear; the persecution will come to a dramatically violent end and the deliverance of God's people will happen just as Scripture promises.

(Rev 18:21) And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down (depicting a violent action), and shall be found no more at all (totally destroyed).

(Son 8:5) Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised (trained) thee up under the apple tree:"

- "raised thee up" as a loving father and mother raise up a child. The Woman was trained up as a child to embrace and follow the principles of God's Kingdom. She has built her life upon the Rock.

(Rev 12:15) And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood (of persecution) after the woman (the Church), that he might cause her to be carried away (destroyed) of the flood.

Notes on Revelation 12:15

This is all part of the "re-tell" of events just prior to the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats of Revelation 12:10 & 11. This is chapter 6's 2nd Seal, the earnest efforts of the Rider on the Red Horse to take "peace from the earth"...to destroy the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This is the same Gospel that the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11 preached and the Man-Child, the Word, which the Woman in Revelation 12, "brought forth."

It is all the same story; it is all the same event.

(Rev 12:16) And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth (to provide for and protect = "as the calves of the stall" Mal 4:2 = as the Land of Goshen provided for the Hebrews), and swallowed up the flood (of persecution) which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Notes on Revelation 12:16

In the Book of Genesis, Noah was protected from the waters in the ark. God Himself closed the door. The angels of the Lord delivered Lot and his daughters from Sodom. In the Book of Exodus, the Hebrews were protected from the Plagues of hail and flies.

In Ezekiel 9:6 -

(Eze 9:6) Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark (the Seal); and begin at my sanctuary (begin with those "...which say they are Jews, and are not..." Rev. 3:9). Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house (of the Lord).

It would appear that those that have been "sealed" at the end of time, with the Seal of God, are again under God's protection and provision "as the calves of the stall." Mal. 4:2).

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Notes on Revelation 12:17

The flood of persecution that the dragon will cast out of his mouth will be intense and last until the Lord's return. The reign of the Beast for 42 months (Rev. 13:5) is the duration of this intense persecution. Revelation 12:17 has a comparable verse in Revelation 14:12 & 13 that brings into focus the patience and dependency of God's people during the 42-month period of persecution.

(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

(Rev 14:13) And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth... puts to rest any thought of a Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

For those that say all we need is faith to be secure in the Lord are only teaching part of the Salvation Message.

(1Jn 2:3) And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

(1Jn 2:4) He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

(1Jn 2:5) But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

(1Jn 2:6) He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

Overview of Revelation 13

To understand chapter 13 imagery and the chronology of the four Kingdoms in Revelation 13:1, one needs to understand the chronology and identity of the Kingdoms in Daniel 2, 7, 8, 11 & 12.

- The Statue in Daniel 2 lays out the chronological sequence of 4 Kingdoms.
- Daniel 7:7 identifies who the Little Horn is and its role in the Abomination that makes Desolate (the indignity done to Christ).
- Daniel 8:19 clarifies what the Abomination of Desolation is. Daniel 11:36 accounts for the indignation being accomplished.
- Daniel 8 also identifies the Beasts (Lion, Bear, Leopard and Terrible Beast) and ties them to the Kingdoms they represent.
- Daniel 11 & 12 describes the specifics of the Kings and their Kingdoms, which lead up to the unfolding events in Revelation.

There is no way to mistake who the Beasts are and the Kingdoms they represent in Revelation 13.

There is one other point that needs to be understood and that is the significance of the four Beasts that come up out of the sea in Daniel 7:3 and the four Beasts that come up out of the earth in Daniel 7:17 because this imagery is about to be repeated in Revelation 13.

The Beasts from the sea and the earth defined in each of these two verses are the same Beasts...the Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast.

If the Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast come up out of the sea (Daniel 7:3), and the Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast come up out of the earth (Daniel 7:17), is it possible that the sea and the earth represent the same thing ($A=B$ and $A=C$ then $B=C$)?

The Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast of Revelation 13:1 come up out of the “sea of humanity” which is the same as the earth in Revelation 13:11 with all its inhabitants.

How do we know this?

In Revelation 17:15, which we will discuss soon, the waters, are defined as nations, tongues, multitudes and peoples.

(Rev 17:15) And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

Note: So often we need to “reach forward” to Scripture we haven’t read yet and “bring back” to understand what is about to be presented. Remember from the Overview of Revelation we talked about the difficulty for the western mind to comprehend the style of Revelation. It reads differently than the modern-day book. The Book of Revelation is not a book that is going to be understood with just a quick read through! We need all the information to bring the pieces together into one coherent picture.

The Beasts, the Lion, the Bear, the Leopard and the Terrible Beast rise up out of both the sea and the earth. Therefore, the sea and the earth must represent the same thing. So, the sea must represent the “sea of humanity” residing on the earth. The Beasts rise up out of the “sea of humanity”, are earthly (man devised) in their perspective. and are at odds with the principles of God's Kingdom. Each of the Beast Kingdoms has written on its head the name of blasphemy. They rise out of the sea of an unconverted humanity and do everything possible to destroy God's Word and His people through religious blending and outright political, economic and religious persecution.

Note

The chronological 7th Beast (7th Head) described below in Revelation 13:1, is the Kingdom that reigns during the 42-month period of Revelation 11:2 & 13:5. The 1260-day period of Revelation 12, and the 1260-day period during which the Two Witnesses preach in Revelation 11:3 are the same event,

during the same time period. **It is the same event, it is the same story,** just the imagery is different.

Revelation 13...verse by verse - *The Composite Beast and the New World Order*

(Rev 13:1) And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast (Kingdom) rise up out of the sea (of humanity), having seven heads (7 manifestations of the 4 Kingdoms that have arisen throughout history) and ten horns (all powerful Kings), and upon his horns ten crowns (crowns represent Kings with their political, economic Kingdoms), and upon his heads (plural...all of them) the name of blasphemy.

Notes on Revelation 13:1

The composite Beast that rises out of the sea of humanity has 7 heads. The 7 heads represent 4 Kingdoms (3 different Kingdoms with the last 4 being Roman) most of which have manifested themselves in the past or will be manifested in the near future. The longest ruling Kingdom of the seven is the last Kingdom, which is Roman (circa 167B.C. to the present).

This is all clearly delineated in the Book of Daniel.

- 1) Babylon...the Lion... the first head or the first Beast / Kingdom
- 2) Medo-Persia... the Bear... the second head or the second Beast / Kingdom
- 3) Greece... the Leopard... the third head or the third Beast/Kingdom

Although Rome is not specifically named in Daniel, according to secular history, the next Kingdom to arise in the area occupied by the 3 preceding Kingdoms, is Rome. Rome came to power as Greece was fading from the scene.

The governors of the eastern Mediterranean lands from about 167B.C. down to the time of Christ were all representatives of Rome. According to Daniel 2, 7, 8 & 11, Rome would continue in power in one form or another until the time of Christ's return in Revelation 19. Imperial Rome's dominance is further substantiated by Daniel 11:15 - 20 and the "raiser of taxes" description of Caesar Augustus. Caesar Augustus is the only Caesar described in Scripture as a raiser of taxes. (Luke 2:1)

4) Imperial Rome... the Terrible Beast... the fourth Head or Fourth Beast / Kingdom

5) Papal Rome... Little Horn... diverse from the preceding Kingdoms

How do we know that the 4th Kingdom is Imperial Rome and the 5th Papal Rome? Let's take a closer look at the key passages in Daniel that provide vital context to the identification of these remaining 4 Beasts and the Little Horn power.

(Dan 7:7) After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly (Imperial Rome was brutal in its conquests and rule); **and it had great iron teeth** (iron was the construction material of the legs of the statue in Daniel 2 – iron represented Rome); **it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped** (upon anything that stood in its way) **the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse** (different, it “morphed” into a religious entity by 476 AD– see Daniel 8:9 - 14) **from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten horns.**

The 10 horns (divisions) of the Roman Empire, as Rome was declining in power and influence (circa 476 AD), were the Anglo-Saxons, Franks, Alamanni, Lombards, Seuvi, Visigoths, Burgundians, Heruli, Ostrogoths and the Vandals. Three of these kingdoms (Heruli, Ostrogoths & Vandals) were routed out by the Little Horn in its ascendancy to power.

(Dan 7:8) I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them (the 10) **another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns** (of the 10) **plucked up by the roots** (Heruli, Ostrogoths & Vandals); **and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.**

Many have been taught that the “Little Horn” was Antiochus IV Epiphanes of the Seleucid Dynasty. The Seleucid Dynasty was part of the Greek Kingdom that came to power when Alexander the Great's Kingdom was divided up amongst his 4 generals. Since Antiochus IV Epiphanes was of this 3rd Beast Kingdom and according to Daniel 7:7 and Daniel 11, the Little Horn was of the 4th Kingdom (Rome), Antiochus Epiphanes does not match Scripture's description of the Little Horn.

(Dan 11:20) Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes (Augustus Caesar) *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

(Dan 11:21) And in his (Augustus Caesar's = Rome's) estate shall stand up a vile person (Little Horn = Papal Rome), to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries (saying the right thing to gently persuade).

flatteries –

חֲלָאֻלָּאֻקָּה

chālaqlaqqâh, khal-ak-lak-kaw'

By reduplication from [H2505](#); properly something *very smooth*; that is, a *treacherous* spot; figuratively *blandishment*: - flattery, slippery.

Total KJV occurrences: 4

The Little Horn, as we previously discussed, arose out of the 4th Beast which is Roman and according to Daniel 8:9 – 14, casts the Truth (through blending Christianity with pagan and occult religions ... occult = the dark side of paganism) to the ground and it prospers. The Little Horn was **diverse** from the previous 4 Kingdoms in that it was religious (Daniel 8:9 - 14). It is clear from Daniel that the Little Horn was Roman and religious. It inherited the estate of Imperial Rome through flatteries. It is the 5th Beast.

During the Protestant Reformation, the Reformers had identified the Papal System as the Little Horn. In an effort to confuse the issue and take the focus off Rome, a different perspective was deployed by the Papacy and sent out into the religious world. Many embraced the Error, and Antiochus IV Epiphanes became their interpretive perspective for many years. Fortunately, many used their Bibles as the plumb-line and realized that the interpretation put forth by the Roman Papacy did not hold up in light of Scripture.

6) Papal Rome... King of Fierce Countenance... “one that understands dark sentences” ... Dan. 8:23 – 25. The Roman Little Horn comes into prominence through the blending of Christianity and Paganism and evolves into a King of Fierce Countenance... the dark side of Paganism known as the Occult.

7) Roman New World Order... also known as "New Order of the Ages" which is the translation of the "Novus Ordo Seclorum" crest found on the back of the U.S. dollar bill. In the Occult World, the New World Order is referred to as the New Atlantis. The original Atlantis, according to the Occult was the world that existed prior to the Universal Flood described in Genesis.

(Rev 13:2) And the beast (composite beast) which I saw was like unto a leopard (Greece), and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear (Medo-Persia), and his mouth as the mouth of a lion (Babylon): and the dragon (Satan) gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority (his sceptre of power or kingship = his right to rule).

Notes on Revelation 13:2

Only 3 of the 4 Beast Kingdoms described in Daniel are mentioned here, the 4th is yet to rise. (Note that the Beasts are listed in reverse order... John is dealing with the most recent and going back to the first). The first 3 in chronological order from oldest to most recent, are the Lion, the Bear and the Leopard. The 4th is the Terrible Beast which is Roman. Keep this in mind when we come to Revelation 13:11. It is important because it establishes who is behind the raising of the image to the FIRST BEAST (1st Beast = 1st Head = 1st Kingdom = Babylon) whose deadly wound was healed.

(Rev 13:3) And I saw one of his (the Composite Beast) heads as it were wounded to death (1st Beast from Revelation 13:12); and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

Notes on Revelation 13:3

Some think that "one of the heads," inflicted with a deadly wound is the Papacy that was taken captive by Napoleon Bonaparte at the close of the 18th Century (1798). When we get to Revelation 13:12, we will learn the identity of the Beast that comes up out of the earth, and which Beast had the deadly wound.

(Rev 13:4) And they worshipped (through false religions) the dragon (Satan) which gave power unto the beast (whose deadly wound was healed): and they (those alive at the end of time) worshipped the beast,

saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him (the Beast is viewed with amazement)?

Notes on Revelation 13:4

Is there any question what power is behind the composite Beast that rises out of the sea of humanity? Satan has given his power to all of the 4 Beast Kingdoms and their 7 heads that have risen to prominence throughout history. They have his mark on each of their heads ... the mark of blasphemy... the sign of absolute and total rebellion.

(Rev 13:5) And there was given unto him (the Beast whose deadly wound was healed) **a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies** (against God... words of indignity... words designed to de-throne Christ in the minds of men = an indignity to Christ = an abomination that makes desolate (destroys)); **and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.**

Notes on Revelation 13:5

The length of the reign of this 7th Beast Kingdom is 42 months. 42 months is equivalent to 1260 days or a time, times and the dividing of time (Rev. 12:14). This Beast whose deadly wound was healed, reigns and persecutes the Rider on the White Horse, the Two Witnesses for 1260 days during their ministry and the Woman of Revelation 12 as she brings forth the Man-Child (the Word). The same story is being presented again and again – 4 times - using different imagery.

This is another example of the repeating of events in Revelation 6, 11 & 12. This Kingdom, in the media today, is called a New World Order, "Novus Ordo Seclorum,." Some refer to it as the New Atlantis. It is the antithesis of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. It kills the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11 and drives the Woman of Revelation 12 into the wilderness for a time, times and dividing of time (1260-days). It is the persecuting power depicted as the Rider on the Red Horse of the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6. It is the Kingdom at the end of time that more than qualifies as the rightful recipient of the Plagues.

In Daniel 12, (which deals with the end time events surrounding the preaching of the Gospel for 1260 days (= 42-months) and the reign of the

7th Beast for 42-months), believers are presented with the following blessing in a 1260 (42-month), 1290 and 1335-day timeline.

(Dan 12:9) And he (an angel, probably Gabriel) said, **Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up** (to your understanding) **and sealed till the time of the end** (until the closing up of earth's history = the Book of Revelation and then, the words shall be unsealed in Revelation 6 with the "opening" of the 7 Seals).

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white (purity of life through faith in the Gospel of Jesus Christ), and tried (by life's experiences); **but the wicked shall do wickedly** (continue in their unregenerate ways): **and none of the wicked shall understand** (their life's focus has been on the things of the world and they have no interest in the Kingdom of God); **but the wise shall understand** (their focus has been on 'coming out' of the world and into relationship with Christ = their life testifies of their walk with Christ = they are a living, walking testimony of Jesus Christ - Rev. 12:17).

To understand Daniel 12:11 – 13, and the 1290 and 1335-day timelines, we need to grasp the significance of the indignity done to Christ and His word in Daniel 8:19 and Daniel 11:36,37.

(Dan 8:19) And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation (the end of the process of denying Christ by casting Him, and His Word, to the ground): **for at the time appointed** (a predetermined time) **the end *shall be*.**

(Dan 11:36) And the king (the 7th Beast Kingdom = the 7th Head = the Beast that reigns for 42 months) **shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself** (self-ascribed 'perfection'), **and magnify himself above every god** (including Jesus Christ), **and shall speak marvelous things** (blasphemous accusations) **against the God of gods** (blasphemies to dethrone Christ from His rightful exalted position), **and shall prosper till the indignation** (the casting aside of Christ and His Word) **be accomplished** (is fully actualized): **for that that is determined** (laid out in prophecy) **shall be done** (it will happen).

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers (everything has been cast aside), **nor the desire of women** (to be the mother of the

Messiah – a Jewish tradition), **nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all** (the fulfillment of the serpent's lie in the Garden = “ye shall be as gods” - Genesis 3:5).

Christ speaks of the same indignity, “the abomination of desolation” in Matthew 24:15.

(Mat 24:15) When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation (when mankind ascribes to himself godhood and substitutes his godhood for that of Christ), **spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place** (the human temple = the human heart), **(whoso readeth, let him understand:)**

(Dan 12:11) And from the time *that* the daily (power, seat and authority of Christ) ***sacrifice* shall be taken away** (Christ and His Word have been cast down and no longer play any part in the life of corporate humanity), **and the abomination that maketh desolate set up** (where mankind fully embraces his self-ascribed godhood status actualized by the setup of the 7th Beast Kingdom for 42 months = an event that casts aside all of God's Commandments and everything that pertains to who He is = a full denial of the deity of Christ in the life and culture = a full reflection of the life of man prior to the Flood), ***there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days*** (then the end shall be).

(Dan 12:12) Blessed *is* he that waiteth (perseveres under duress, in the faith), **and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days** (final Deliverance...the Lord on His horse with all His angels).

(Dan 12:13) But go thou thy way (Daniel, go about the business I have given you to do) **till the end *be*** (until the end of your days): **for thou shalt rest** (sleep = die), **and stand in thy lot** (at the resurrection of the dead) **at the end of the days** (at the Lord's return = at the end of the 1335 days).

(Rev 13:6) And he opened his mouth in blasphemy (words and actions) **against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle** (His people = the temple of the Holy Spirit), **and them (beings) that dwell in heaven.**

Notes on Revelation 13:6

This is the third time that the word blasphemy has been used in the first 6 verses of Revelation 13. All the heads are a cesspool of hatred toward Christ... an Abomination (an indignity) that leads to the Desolation (destruction) caused by the upcoming Plagues.

The Roman Beast is the 7th head and is the image of the 1st head whose deadly wound was healed. Its blasphemous false teachings are the cause of the fire judgments (Plagues) that come down to planet earth from Heaven.

(Rev 13:7) And it was given unto him (the Beast whose deadly wound was healed) **to make war** (persecute) **with the saints, and to overcome** (kill) **them: and power was given him over all** (all the earth = universal) **kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**

(Rev 13:8) And all that dwell upon the earth (the unconverted who do not have the eyes to see or the ears to hear) **shall worship him** (through Spiritism = false religions = Universalism), **whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.**

(Rev 13:9) If any man have an ear, let him hear...

Notes on Revelation 13:9

The Wise see, hear, understand and “come out”, the Foolish turn themselves over to the power of the Beast whose deadly wound was healed and become purveyors of his thoughts (forehead) and actions (hand). These Foolish have a mark similar to the mark of Cain. A mark on their character of hatred and rebellion toward God and intolerance toward those that do not think like they think!

Daniel, speaking of the end of time states it clearly.

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

(Rev 13:10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Notes on Revelation 13:10

(Mat 26:52) ... for all they that take the sword (to commit violence) **shall perish with the sword** (in violence).

The Lord is saying to the saints that their blood will be avenged. Those saints that have perished as a result of the battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse shall have their blood avenged by the Plagues (See Revelation 18:21).

(Rev 6:10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

(Rev 13:11) And I beheld another beast (the 4th Beast following the sequence of the 3 Beasts of Revelation 13:2 = a Roman Beast) **coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb** (appearance is humble, meek, "Christ like" = religious), **and he spake as a dragon** (he opens his mouth and false teachings pour forth).

Notes on Revelation 13:11.

In Revelation 13:2, three Beasts (kingdoms) arose...here comes the fourth. According to Daniel, the fourth beast is Roman. It also comes up out of the sea of humanity, which is the same as coming up out of the earth (see chapter 13 Overview). It comes to power saying all the right things, all the things that people want to hear, but it truly is a wolf in sheep's clothing – a Judas.

It promotes a political, economic, religious order that imitates the character of Satan and the image raised on the plain of Dura. All the unconverted, the Foolish, bow and give their strength and allegiance unto the Beast. This Roman Beast (political, economic system) has a Woman, a false religious system, riding on its back (Coming in Rev. 17).

(Rev 13:12) And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast (first head = first kingdom = Babylon) **before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.**

Notes on Revelation 13:12

"First" means that there must be a 2nd! "First" must relate to the first of the 7 heads. "First" cannot refer to the composite Beast of Revelation 13:1 because there is no 2nd Beast before the Beast that rises out of the earth in Rev. 13:11. It is the first Beast whose deadly wound was healed. The first Beast is the first head... the first kingdom... and that was Babylon. Further evidence of this is found in Revelation 18:2 & 4 where the Saints are instructed to come out of Babylon; " the first head...**whose deadly wound was healed.**"

There are only 2 occurrences recorded in the Bible that had a deadly wound inflicted by God Himself. The first one was at the time of the Flood, where God brought an end to worldwide rebellion and debauchery of that day. Most are fully knowledgeable about the Flood. Genesis 11:7-8 provides us with the second occurrence of the Deadly Wound.

(Gen 11:7) Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

(Gen 11:8) So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

This 2nd time was at the Tower of Babel where God confused the language and spread the peoples across the face of the earth. The people were scattered from their purpose of rebellion. United in rebellion they stood. Separated through confusion of the language, they fell.

If the world was of one speech, could that imply that it was one in thought, mind and deed? The construction of a spiral tower in the land of Shinar (Babylon), a common goal of all, seems to indicate that it was indeed of one thought... see Genesis 11:1 – 9.

Today, the world, under the term "Global Community" (the end goal of the United Nations) is coming back together politically, economically and under

the banner of a New World Order. Religions of the world are uniting under the auspices of “Universalism” where all paths now lead to heaven.

Political, economic and religious unity are the three-fold components of resurrected Babylon of Revelation 18.

“Global Community” has been the buzz word on the lips of many for years. The movement is in motion today and the majority of people do not understand from a Biblical perspective what is happening. It is a healing of the deadly wound inflicted at the Tower of Babel millennia ago. It is a coming together again, a “healing” of that which was “wounded” when God came down and confused the languages in Genesis. This “healing” is being promoted at every opportunity.

Some thoughts to consider about today’s world coming together;

- Current Globalization of Politics under the banner of the United Nations is in motion. On the grounds of the United Nations is a large bronze Globe representing the old world with a new world bursting forth and tearing the old apart. Does this imagery of the old birthing the new, hint of a change and a unity of thought and purpose expressed in the term “United Nations?”

The theme expressed at the entrance of the United Nations is “Only One World.” Does this refer to a New Order of the Ages, a New World Order, a Novus Ordo Seclorum? Does this bring to mind the imagery expressed in Revelation 13:3, “... **and all the world** (in unity of thought and purpose) **wondered after the beast** (Kingdom)?”

- Does current economics, under massive corporate purchases and multi nation trade agreements, speak of a Global Village and Global Unity?

- Does current religious “coming together” (called Universalism) under Papal leadership speak of a One World Religion where all roads now lead to heaven?

- In the 2008 Beijing Summer Olympics, the closing ceremony consisted of a dance troupe, 1/2 of which formed a spiral tower and the other 1/2 danced around it. (A spiral tower or ziggurat is a symbol of the Tower of Babel representing Nimrod’s Babylon.)

- The European Union's Headquarters in Brussels is also a spiral tower much like the image found at the Beijing Summer Olympics and on the Plains of Shinar.

- The slogan of the 2008 Beijing Summer Games was "One World, One Dream."

-The 2016 Rio Summer Olympic games adopted a similar motto - "One World, One Song."

- "E Pluribus Unum" on the United States coins and currency means "out of many, one" or "one from many." The crest on the back of the US Dollar bill (which contains "E Pluribus Unum") and its "Novus Ordo Seclorum" motto (which means the New Deal, the New Order of the Ages or the New World Order) speaks volumes. Does that apply only to the 13 Colonies that came together in 1776 to form the United States of America or does it have a broader meaning...a meaning relating to "America's Destiny?"

Do we really believe that this is all coincidence?

Nimrod was a mighty man in rebellion against the God of the Bible. His life, portrayed in the Bible, was reflective of life of the masses prior to the Flood. The seed of rebellion of the old world survived the Flood through Noah's family (Ham) and found a place to root in the post flood world. Could it be that when Nebuchadnezzar raised the statue on the Plain of Dura, he was attempting to honour Nimrod's Kingdom with himself being the head?

According to Scripture, the 7th Kingdom will be Roman, and will be patterned after Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon. Is this a reflection of Nimrod's Babylon? Nimrod's Babylon was inflicted with a deadly wound by God himself when He confounded the language and separated the people. Could this be the deadly wound that is being healed? From what we see, in the world today, with its mantra of coming together in a Global Community, it would certainly seem so.

Out of the sea of humanity rises all of these 7 Beast Kingdoms and upon each of their heads, the name of blasphemy. These kingdoms are inspired by Satan, manufactured by man, raised by man and powered by man. Every aspect of these 7 Kingdoms is anti-God in their very existence. They were, and are today coercive, manipulative and deceitful, and orchestrate the same bowing down allegiance of the people, as did Nebuchadnezzar's efforts on the Plain of Dura some 2600 years ago.

(Rev 13:13) And he doeth great wonders (through craft, deceit and manipulation), **so that he maketh** (he is the cause of) **fire** (judgment... in the form of Plagues) **come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,**

Notes on Revelation 13:13

The Roman Beast that comes up out of the earth that forms an image of the “first” Beast (1st Head = Babylon) whose deadly wound was healed is the cause of the fire judgments (Plagues) that comes down from heaven.

(Rev 13:14) And deceiveth (through craft, deceit and manipulation of the minds of men) **them that dwell on the earth by *the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image (replica) to the beast (Babylon), which had the wound by a sword (God's command to confuse the language), and did live.***

Notes on Revelation 13:14

Satan, the father of lies has coerced and manipulated the minds of men into bowing down and worshipping his political, economic and religious system. This is a system that deals in the "slaves and souls of men" (Rev. 18:13).

In Revelation 2 & 3, the 7 Churches... all of them, are warned to separate Truth from Error... to embrace the Truth and shun the Error. Those that did, overcame and received their reward.

So, when John, in the Gospel of John says:

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth... is he saying that without the power of the Truth (the Word) in our lives there will be no separation from the Error? Will we as individuals become unconscious proponents of Error if we do not know and understand the Truth as taught in the Bible. Will we be as the Foolish Virgins talked about in the Gospels? The Hebrews throughout the Old Testament were warned about mixing with the nations around them. The mixing brought about the blending of Truth and Error. Revelation 2 & 3 warns about consequences of that formula.

“Come out of her, my people...” is the call of Revelation 18:4.

(Rev 18:4) And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

The only way to come out is to be separated and sanctified by the Truth! What we are associated with and embrace is what we become.

Again, the wound inflicted was at the Tower of Babel when God came down and confused the language. The wound has healed and Ancient Babylon is reshaping itself in the form of the final Beast Kingdom, with a Woman (a religious system) on its back (Revelation 17). It is being resurrected on the world stage and most, because of their lack of interest in the Bible, and hence understanding, do not have the eyes to see, nor the ears to hear.

(Rev 13:15) And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast that the image of the beast should both speak (in the form of its laws), and cause (through those laws) that as many as would not (bow down and conform to these laws) worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Notes on Revelation 13:15

Here we have imagery that takes us back to Daniel 3 and the image raised on the Plain of Dura. Nebuchadnezzar, through the power of his kingship commanded (through the words of his mouth = his law) his servants to bow down (on the threat of burning in the fiery furnace = death decree) to an image that was 60 cubits high, 6 cubits wide and introduced with 6 musical instruments.

... **"as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."**

(Rev 13:16) And he causeth all (everywhere), both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

Notes on Revelation 13:16

Again, the imagery of Daniel 3 is used to extend the thoughts expressed in Rev.13:15. Those in Daniel 3 that bowed down and embraced the laws and culture of the Babylonian Kingdom were figuratively receiving a mark in their right hand or in their forehead, a mark designating to whom they belonged culturally. They accepted the ways of a Kingdom that refused to acknowledge the Laws and ways of God. In effect, they were elevating the ways of Babylon above the ways of Heaven. This is a grave indignity done to the cause of God, an Abomination that makes Desolate.

Is this a literal mark or a literal seal?

When we fully embrace culture, it becomes part of our character. The character of each individual dictates the actions of our hand. The Mark of the Beast is a character that demonstrates that this person has walked in the culture of a man-designated system stamped with the number 666.

On the other hand, those that have been separated and sanctified by the Truth... the Word... will, like Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego stand tall in direct defiance of the word of the king. This is the "type" of the end-time Seal of God. These three Hebrews, like the Elect at the end of time, recognize what is happening (the Wise understand - Daniel 12:10.) and they rejoice as they see their deliverance drawing near.

(Rev 13:17) And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Notes on Revelation 13:17

Those that do not bow down to this kingdom manufactured in the image of man will not be able to buy or sell. This technique is being used today with many of the nations of the world which do not conform to the "common good" of the Global Community - Cuba, Iran, North Korea, Russia, etc. to name a few. The directive is to "conform" and do what you are told or you will suffer the consequences. This is called "Sanctioning," a form of limiting buying and selling at an international level. Eventually, this concept will come down to the individual that will not conform to this "common good" or "group think."

(Rev 13:18) Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man (mankind); and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

Notes on Revelation 13:18

Much discussion has occurred over the years as to what 666 means and which "man" it applies to. What is the Mark of the Beast? Is it a bar code on the forehead or the back of the hand? Conjecture abounds and people who follow authors, denominational and theological leadership, instead of allowing the Bible to speak, are left in a state of general confusion. A multitude of opinions have confused the issue.

Again, it is the book of Daniel, chapter 3, which provides insight into the mystery. However, it is only apparent in some of the older versions of the Bible (KJV, NKJV, BBE, Darby, etc.). So, grab yourself a copy of one of the older versions and let's look at Daniel 3.

As an introduction to Daniel 3, we need to look back at Daniel 2. Nebuchadnezzar had been given a dream from God explaining that there would arise 4 Kingdoms beginning with Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon would live its life on earth's stage and give way to a 2nd Kingdom (Medo-Persia), which in turn would turn over its power to a 3rd Kingdom (Greece) and finally to a 4th Kingdom (Rome).

(Dan 3:1) Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore (60) cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six (6) cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

By constructing the image of his Kingdom entirely of gold, Nebuchadnezzar was saying "no" to the vision that God gave him. His intention was that Babylon should be a glorious Kingdom that would last forever.

60 cubits high and 6 cubits wide define the physical characteristics of the image. The image was a representation of Nebuchadnezzar's Kingdom and defined the laws and culture of the King. The culture in turn, reflected the Kingdom and the King.

In the following verse, we have 6 musical instruments playing together to orchestrate the worshipping of the image. This "orchestration" would be similar to the culture working within itself to bring about an embracing by the people of the Kingdom, the culture and all its laws.

(Dan 3:5) That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet (#1), flute (#2), harp (#3), sackbut (#4), psaltery (#5), dulcimer (#6), and all kinds of musick (all of the 6 instruments playing this "cultural music" together), ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

There are 6 Musical instruments expressed in 3 different verses... (verse 5, 10 & verse 15) defining the final 6 in the 666 number. There it is, an image of a Kingdom (a King...a man) raised on the Plain of Dura, 60 cubits high, 6 cubits wide and introduced with 6 musical instruments.

In the King James Version, the number “666” takes center stage and should alert us that something is taking place in the form of a developing storyline. (The "newer" versions change "cubits" to feet. Thus, "threescore" (60) cubits high, translates into 90 feet, and 6 cubits wide, to 9 feet...the first two 6's of the 666 are lost to view.)

If this seems like a bit of a stretch, please keep reading and allow the picture to develop. In Revelation, as in other parts of the Bible, explanation of verses may only become clear when we draw information from other parts of the Bible. The imagery in Revelation 10 of “sweet in the mouth and bitter in the belly” and similar imagery in Ezekiel 3 is a good example. This is another one of those occasions. To acquire a vivid picture of the 666 System described in Daniel 3, we must draw on imagery elsewhere in Scripture. Then and only then does the picture take shape and complete itself.

Remember from the Overview of Revelation it was mentioned that it was necessary to have a working knowledge of the Old and New Testament to make sense of Revelation? This linking back and forth to imagery throughout the Bible brings Scripture “alive” and allows it to tell its story with great clarity.

The **Context** and **Continuity** (2 of the 4 Rules of Bible Study) of Daniel 3 are centered around a Kingdom raised up by a man (the King), where all were to bow before it, embrace (with the mind = forehead) its tenets and live out with the action of the hand its laws. The laws of Nebuchadnezzar’s Kingdom were to be in the forehead and in the hand!

In Hebrews 8:10 and 10:16 the Laws of God are placed in the heart (the mind = the forehead = the heart = the New Testament Most Holy Place), and come forth in the actions of the hand. (We are being presented with 2 competing systems throughout Scripture.)

In Daniel 3, the majority fell upon their knees and did what they were commanded to do upon pain of death, but 3 (a remnant) did not. The 3 were faced with a death decree and were to be thrown into a fiery furnace if they did not comply. The 3 were protected and delivered by one that looked like the Son of God.

According to the Occult World, the number "6" stands for "perfected" man, as man was created on the 6th day and was formed "perfect" in every way. It believes that man was thrust out of the Garden as punishment for seeking knowledge and has been "evolving" through his own self efforts toward the perfection he lost. Man, lives by the power of himself, where his customs, his traditions and his laws prevail. The Babylonian Kingdom was conceived by **man**, raised by **man** and driven by **man** where God's principles or Commandments purposed for guidance and protection were nowhere to be found.

Everyone, on the Plain of Dura at the time of Nebuchadnezzar, bowed down except for the 3 worthy Hebrews. Why would the 3 Hebrews not bow down? Could it be that they had been taught very early in life that Error and Truth do not mix? Could it be that their early instruction, which demanded that they were not to bow to any graven image, was central to their thinking? These 3 Hebrews were in the world but not of the world.

Here is a picture of two groups. One group designates the Wise and the other the Foolish. One group has been separated and sanctified unto God by His Word and the other has not. One group is defined in Scripture as the Sheep and the other, the Goats.

Summarizing -

Nebuchadnezzar, a King, had a Kingdom, defined in Dan 7 as a Lion Beast. An image of that Kingdom was raised on the Plain of Dura. Those on the plain of Dura were commanded to bow to a Beast whose number is “**Six hundred threescore *and* six.**”

Kingdoms, in Revelation 18, consist of a political (kings) and an economic (merchants) aspect. Politics and economics are the physical characteristics defined by the first two 6s of the 666.

There are two different groups that are standing on the Plain of Dura. At the sound of the 6 musical instruments (an orchestration through a command of the King = his command = his law), one group bowed to the will of the Beast Kingdom and the other refused. There was a death decree issued against those that would not bow and worship (embrace) the ways of the Kingdom (compare to Rev. 13:15). Those that would not bow were thrown into a fiery furnace (a death decree) and were protected and delivered by a fourth man that looked like the Son of God.

In Revelation 13:5, there is a Kingdom that comes to power under a King of Fierce Countenance (described in Daniel 8:23) that will require all the nations, tongues, multitudes and peoples to bow to its laws. There is a death decree issued for those that refuse (Revelation 13:15 & 16). Those that refuse have been separated and sanctified by their reliance on the Word of God. They fully understand, (as Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego did centuries ago on the Plain of Dura), what is happening, because they had made God's Word their fortress. Nothing would shake them from following the principles of His Kingdom. They had built their house on the Rock!

Separation of the Sheep and the Goats through this bowing down scenario precedes the Trumpets and the Plagues. In the finale of Revelation, this is called the Antitypical Day of Atonement. The Trumpets and Plagues that follow are the forerunner to the final Deliverance of God's people found in Revelation 19.

Where does that put us with our Pattern? Is there a sense that the Pattern is here?

- The Gospel goes forth – the Rider on the White Horse
- The Anti-gospel – persecution through the Rider on the Red Horse
- The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats
- The Trumpets and Plagues
- Deliverance

The Battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse demonstrates itself in the command of the King to cast Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego into the fiery furnace.

The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats commands attention in the bowing down of the one group and the refusal of the other to do the same.

There is nothing here on the Trumpets and Plagues.

Protection and Deliverance of God's people is clearly presented in the imagery of the fiery furnace.

Overview of Revelation 14:1 - 5

The first part of Revelation 14, from verse 1 - 5 is the final instalment of the 3rd Vision and deals expressly with those that are delivered. The 3rd of the 4 Visions is complete at the 5th verse.

Revelation 14 verse by verse - *The Gospel goes forth*

(Rev 14:1) And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb (Christ) stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads (hearts / minds).

Notes on Revelation 14:1

The 144,000 (12,000 people in each of the 12 tribes of Israel) is a symbolic number that represents all those that have responded to the Gospel Message throughout history. (For a review of the 144,000 see Notes on Revelation 7:4.) These are the resurrected saints and those that are alive at Christ's coming. They all are caught up in the air to be with Christ at His return. (Remember, these resurrected saints and those that are alive at the return of Christ are **spiritual** Israel...not **literal** Israel)

"...having his Father's name written in their foreheads"... is reflective of the character of the Father imprinted in the hearts, minds and actions of ALL believers. These are they "...which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Rev. 12:17)

(Rev 14:2) And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters (powerful), and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

(Rev 14:3) And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song (it is unique to each of them) but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(Rev 14:4) These are they which were not defiled with women (false religions); for they are virgins (pure in thought, word and deed). These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth (those whose life

focus has been Christ). **These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.**

(Rev 14:5) And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault (covered in Christ's Robe of Righteousness) **before the throne of God.**

Overview of Revelation 14:6 - 15:4, the 4th Vision

The 4th Vision begins at Revelation 14:6. Remember, that each of the 4 Visions is complete in and of itself. Each Vision follows the Pattern delineated by the Seals, laid out in Revelation 6. And finally, all 4 Visions tell the same story!

The Pattern -

- 1) Gospel goes forth.**
- 2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution**
- 3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats**
- 4) Trumpets / Plagues**
- 5) Deliverance**

Again in all 4 Visions, the Pattern and the story are the same, only the imagery is different.

Revelation 14:6 - the 4th Vision Begins

(Rev 14:6) And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth (a universal, one foot on the earth and one foot on the sea "Latter Rain" announcement – see Rev. 10), and to every (the message is presented everywhere for all to hear) nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

Notes on Revelation 14:6

Here is a repeat of God's people taking the Gospel forth:

- 1) Revelation 6:2 - the 1st Seal, the going forth of the Rider on the White Horse.

2) Revelation 11:3 - the Two Witnesses with great power take the Gospel to the world.

3) Revelation 12:1 - 5 - the Woman (the Church) bringing forth the Man-Child (the Word).

The Gospel is to go forth to complete the work in the hearts and minds of those that God knew from the foundation of the world. This Gospel will go forth with great power (Revelation 11:3) and call for God's people to prepare themselves for the Antitypical Day of Atonement (Separation of the Sheep and the Goats). In Scripture, this is called the "Latter Rain" message.

The "Latter Rain" call of the final Gospel message is the Antitype of the call of the "Former Rain" at the Feast of Trumpets that precede the "Typical" Day of Atonement of the Old Testament. It is a call to ignite the hearts of believers everywhere to prepare for the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats... and the placing of the Seal of the living God.

Once the Gospel message has done its work, the "weighed in the balances" of chapter 6 (3rd Seal) will be complete. The Two Witnesses of chapter 11 and the Man-Child (the Word) of chapter 12 will be figuratively taken up to Heaven. No more preaching is necessary because all of earth's inhabitants have made their decision of who to follow. The Trumpets sound, and the Plagues fall.

"It is done" rings throughout the Universe and final Deliverance follows.

Who is it that brings forth the Gospel of Revelation 14:6? These are the people that preach the Gospel in its purest form. There is no room in their lives for the customs and traditions of man. For them it is the "Bible and the Bible only." Again, these are God's Covenant People, His Bride, Spiritual Israel, His Sister, His Spouse. These are the people referred to in Scripture as the Sheep, the Wise Virgins, and the Wheat. This peculiar people brings forth the Gospel, under end-time "Latter Rain" power, that witnesses against the Error in the 7 churches described in Revelation 2 & 3.

These are the people that unflinchingly stand for Truth. These are an end-time representation of the 3 Hebrews in Daniel 3 that refused to bow to the King's statue raised on the Plain of Dura.

(Rev 14:7) Saying with a loud voice (a "Latter Rain" voice), **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come** (Antitypical Day of Atonement = the final Separation of the Sheep and the Goats): **and worship** (heart, mind and soul worship) **him** (the Creator of all things) **that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.**

Notes on Revelation 14:7

- 1) The Separation of the Sheep and the Goats ("weighed in the balances" of Revelation 6) is taking place.
- 2) The Two Witnesses (the Word) of Revelation 11 are ready to be taken to Heaven.
- 3) The Man-Child (the Word) of Revelation 12 is ready to ascend to Heaven. The time of the execution of judgment (the Plagues) is at hand and phrased as **"...the hour of his judgment is come..."**

(Rev 14:8) And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon (the resurrected Babylon - whose deadly wound was healed) **is fallen, is fallen** (the political, economic and religious system is set to implode because of its incessant involvement in defiant sin), **that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine** (her false doctrine = her lies) **of the wrath of her fornication** (illicit relationships with false religions).

Notes on Revelation 14:8

The resurrected Babylon, the Beast, whose deadly wound was healed in Revelation 13:12, has continued to foster the rebellion promoted by the other 6 Kingdoms before it. "Rebellion and blasphemy" are the watchwords that characterize all 4 Kingdoms presented in Daniel and Revelation and to make sure we understand this fact, "blasphemy" is written on ALL 7 of their heads in Revelation 13:1.

(Rev 13:1) ... and upon his heads (all of them) **the name of blasphemy.**

A reminder – There are 4 Beasts represented in Daniel 2 but there are 7 heads associated with those 4 kingdoms. Remember, that the Roman Beast in and of itself has 4 heads.

Under the 4th Kingdom or Beast we have -
1st head = Imperial Rome.

2nd head = the Little Horn = Papal Rome.
3rd head = the Roman King of Fierce Countenance.
4th head = Roman New World Order.

(Rev 14:9) And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice (the Latter Rain voice), **If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead** (designating the thoughts of the mind), **or in his hand** (intent of the heart coming forth in the action of the hand),

Notes on Revelation 14:9

Again, this verse relates back to the imagery in Daniel 3 where many bowed down and worshipped the image that Nebuchadnezzar raised on the Plain of Dura. Those that bowed, embraced the ways of Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon and committed themselves to it. By doing so, they assented to the mark of the Kingdom of Babylon... the Kingdom designated by the number of man(kind)... **“Six hundred threescore and six”** (Rev. 13:18) ... 666. Remember that Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon is a reflection of Nimrod's Babylon which was rooted totally in rebellion and blasphemy of the Pre-Flood Days!

(Rev 14:10) The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God (the Plagues), **which is poured out without mixture** (no mercy nor hope of reprieve) **into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone** (judgment in the form of Trumpets and Plagues) **in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:**

Notes on Revelation 14:10

We are presented with the consequences of embracing the ways of Babylon, the ways of sin and rebellion, the ways that deny the principles of God's Kingdom. The ways that do not work in a world made new where there is no sin.

Mercy has been extended to mankind through God's Plan of Redemption since the beginning of time. **Every effort** has been made to bring the thoughts of man into cooperation with God's Plan... a world made new... a world where there is no sin. Because of the right of free choice, God cannot coerce or manipulate man into making the decision for eternal life. He presents the Plan of Salvation to the multitudes and allows each individual to

make his choice. The question constantly being asked is “do you want to be there?”

The Plan of Redemption ends at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats. Mercy is no longer extended and the Plagues are poured out without mixture, without mercy **“into the cup of his indignation.”**

Believers today have a difficulty dealing with the concept of mercy being withdrawn while unbelievers always want to blame God for the woes he has brought upon himself. Let’s look at a few examples.

Noah, in his early life, had a burning desire to seek, to trust and to know the will of his heavenly Father. This desire had been fostered in him by the faithful witness of his spiritual forefathers. As a result, he “saw” past the physical world of his day into a spiritual relationship with the Creator of all things. He walked in the world but was not part of the world.

(2Co 4:18) While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

At the time of the Flood, mercy was extended to Noah and his family in their perilous journey in the flood waters to a new world untouched by sin.

As Noah was to look beyond the Flood, believers at the end of time, are to look beyond the Plagues that are falling around them, and in faith, focus on the promises of God that relate to a world made new.

Because Noah chose to walk in faithfulness with God, Noah received God’s protection, a spiritual covering, which extended to all his family.

Unfortunately, Noah’s son Ham did not follow in the path of his father.

Ham is the father of Cush and grandfather of Nimrod, the man mighty in rebellion before God. Cush is also called “Hermes” (meaning the son of Ham) and is the prophet of idolatry or the author of the religious rites of the pagans. (See “*The Two Babylons*” by the late Rev. Alexander Hislop.)

So, rebellion and sin found a way from the pre-flood to the post flood world. Noah saw what a world given over to sin and rebellion was like because he experienced it every day of his life. After 120 years of preaching the pre-flood gospel, only Noah and his family crossed the flood waters into a new “Promised Land.”

To those that drowned in the Flood, mercy was nowhere to be found. They died because they rebelliously refused the extended hand of God's mercy. Their choices throughout life determined their tragic demise. Whose fault was it that their lives ended so tragically? Could God have done anything more?

At the very end of time, when the New Jerusalem comes down from heaven and the resurrected, rebellious dead of all ages surround it with the intention of taking and occupying it, fire comes down from heaven and destroys them. Does that demonstrate a lack of mercy on God's part or a continuation of utter rebellion on the part of the resurrected dead?

Mercy is being extended today as the world moves drunkenly on its way toward its own self-inflicted destruction. Eventually, mercy will no longer be extended and as at the time of the Flood, many will die tragically because they refuse to accept God's mercy through His Plan of Redemption. How is it that people today that profess Christ have lost sight of the tragedy of those lost in the world-wide Flood?

Is it possible that many do not believe in the literal interpretation of the Bible because the Truths of the Word have been massaged and presented as myths, fables and legends?

Sin brings forth death and destruction. That is a reality that each individual need deal with.

Today, as in the Days of Jeremiah,

(Jer 5:31) The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Today, many ministers and preachers present an Ecumenical / Universal Message, a message locked in a world of paganism and the occult. It appeals to emotions and political correctness of the day because that is what the people want to hear. However, the message does not separate nor does it sanctify the people for the times that are ahead ... and what does the above Scripture verse end with... **“and what will ye do in the end thereof?”**

“... in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:”

What is the meaning of all the horror being done in the presence of the holy angels and the Lamb? Many have been taught that the angels and the Lamb are relishing in the demise of the wicked. Nothing could be further from the truth!

This is a teaching that has been around since the Dark Ages and it falls into the same category as the lost burning forever and ever in the Lake of Fire. Both are pagan in their origin and are a result of the blending of Paganism and Christianity in the early Church. Unfortunately, some of those thoughts still exist, and are taught in the Churches of today.

The desire of God’s heart is that all would come to the knowledge of Jesus Christ and hence all would be saved. He agonizes over the death of the wicked whether it is at the time of the Flood or at the Time of the End. As at the time when Christ preached His message to the inhabitants of Jerusalem so it will be at the end of time.

(Mat 23:37) O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

The angels and the Lamb view the Plagues as they reap their havoc and weep over the death of the wicked. The death of the wicked at the time of the Flood would have triggered the same response from the heavenly beings that had worked tirelessly to bring about Separation and Deliverance. God is a God of reconciliation and redemption, not a God of vengeance.

Unfortunately, many denominations still preach a God of vengeance and those that embrace this theology are left in the Dark Age of Paganism. The call to come out of Error and into the Truth is reflected in the call of Revelation 18:4... “Come out of her, my people...”

(1Ti 2:4) Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

All Scripture needs to be viewed in this light.

(Rev 14:11) And the smoke of their torment (from the destruction caused by the Plagues) **ascendeth up for ever and ever** (until the Plagues have run their course): **and they have no rest day nor night** (from physical and mental anguish), **who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.**

Notes on Revelation 14:11

Here is the consequence of bowing down to a manmade system and denying God's grace. Man, has chosen to rebel, and God, honouring the individual's right of free choice, allows sin to run its destructive course. Man, has in fact, chosen to destroy himself!

(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Notes on Revelation 14:12

To suggest that the Commandments of God have been nailed to the Cross is a refusal to acknowledge and honour Scripture which says otherwise.

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

A command is again voiced for the saints to be patient... similar to Revelation 6:11.

(Rev 6:11) And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

(Rev 14:13) And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth (from this time forward): Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Notes on Revelation 14:13

Here is a verse that counters the concept of the "Pre-tribulation" Rapture.

If there are going to be believers dying from this point, right up to the time of the Lord's return, how can the concept of a Pre-Tribulation Rapture exist? Wishful thinking at best but certainly not supported by Scripture.

Overview of Revelation 14:14 - 18

Here comes the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats and the outpouring of the Plagues, right on time and according to the Pattern.

1) Revelation 14:14 - 20, describes the "weighed in the balances" of Revelation 6:5 - the 3rd Seal.

2) The Two Witnesses ascending to heaven in Revelation 11:12.

And,

3) The Man-Child (the Word) is taken up to heaven in Revelation 12:5.

There are two groups, one that goes to eternal life and the other that experiences the Plagues and goes to the eternal 2nd death.

Harvest time of Sheep and Goats, Wise and Foolish Virgins or the Wheat and Tares -

(Rev 14:14) And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown (symbolizing Kingship), and in his hand a sharp sickle (harvesting tool).

(Rev 14:15) And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe (the cup is full = the age of the Gentiles is fulfilled = mercy is exhausted).

(Rev 14:16) And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

(Rev 14:17) And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

(Rev 14:18) And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire (judgment); and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather (harvest)

the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe (Age of the Gentiles fulfilled).

Overview of Revelation 14:19 & 20

We have passed from the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats in the previous verses to an introduction to the Plagues. They will be further developed in chapter 15 and explained in detail in chapter 16.

(Rev 14:19) And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God (represented in the Plagues).

(Rev 14:20) And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles (unrestrained death and destruction), by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

Notes on Revelation 14:20

Many today believe that God is only a god of love and that it is outside His character to destroy. God **is** a god of love and the foundation of His Kingdom is based on the right of free choice. Every individual has been given the right to choose the Seal of the living God or the Mark of the Beast. Those that choose the Mark of the Beast are choosing eternal oblivion. They are in fact choosing to destroy themselves.

Rebellion against God and His principles does not work in the "physics" of a world made new...a world devoid of sin. God is going to create a new world where sin does not exist. He has shown us the way in the Bible and then asks us directly and simply ...do you want to be there?

Revelation 15...verse by verse - *Deliverance and the 7 Plagues*

(Rev 15:1) And I saw another sign (a vision) in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Notes on Revelation 15:1

This is a continuation of the Plagues first introduced in the last 2 verses of chapter 14...#4 & #5 of the Pattern.

4) The Trumpets sound after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, affecting 1/3 of the land, sea and sky (Rev. 8). When they reach 1/3, they escalate and broaden into the **Plagues**.

5) Deliverance occurs after the outpouring of the Plagues. This is also represented by the Old Testament Feast of Tabernacles where Christ comes to be with, to "tabernacle" with His people.

(Rev 15:2) And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory (Truth reigns in their lives) over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

Notes on Revelation 15:2

So, we had the Separation of the Sheep and Goats in chapter 14:14 - 18, the Plagues introduced in chapter 14:19 & 20 and now, **Deliverance**.

The Pattern is complete!

(Rev 15:3) And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways (everything about God's character is everything He has told us. It has come to pass according to His Word.), thou King of saints.

Notes on Revelation 15:3

The song of Moses (a song which reflected the joy of Separation from the bonds of Egypt) and the song of the Lamb (the song which is even greater than the first because it reflects God's complete Deliverance of His people and the ultimate defeat of Satan) rings throughout the universe.

“Great and marvelous ... just and true ...” - powerful adjectives describing God's character. Words totally foreign to life on planet earth!

(Mat 7:12) Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets and is the call of the Kingdom.

The antithesis of heaven's call is the call of the world ... a world which is focussed on the needs of self rather than the needs of others.

(Rev 15:4) Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only (none other) ***art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship** (in the earth made new) **before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest** (they are judged by the righteous saints and determined righteous).

Notes on Revelation 15:4

Chapter 15:4 is the end of Vision 4. This is the Song of all Songs... the song of experience for each that have been separated and sanctified by the Truth. They have overcome through the blood of the Lamb and the Testimony of Jesus.

An Aside:

Now that we've seen all 4 Visions, let's take an aside and integrate them into our Pattern and see how each works to focus our attention on the storyline of Revelation.

Once again, here are the key chapters revealing the 4 Visions

- Chapter 6 - 8:1
- Chapter 10 & 11
- Chapter 12 - 14:5
- Chapter 14:6 - 15:4

We will see repeatedly the message that the Gospel separates and sanctifies and the Lord delivers. All 4 Visions convey the same message.

1) Gospel goes forth

Watch how each of the 4 Visions includes the 1st step of the Pattern – the Gospel going forth.

Vision 1 - **Rev. 6:2** - 1st Seal -The Rider on the White Horse goes forth with the Gospel of Peace.

Vision 2 - **Rev. 11:3** - Power is given unto the Two Witnesses to preach the Gospel for 1260 days.

Vision 3 - **Rev. 12:1 - 5** - The Woman (the Church) is pregnant with the Man-Child (the Word). She brings forth (preaches) the Man-Child (the Word) and flees into the wilderness for 1260 days.

Vision 4 - **Rev 14:6** – The everlasting gospel goes forth to preach unto them that dwell on the earth.

2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error and confusion

Vision 1 - **Rev. 6:4** - 2nd Seal - The Rider on the Red Horse goes forth to take the Gospel of Peace from the earth with his great sword (of Error).

Vision 2 - **Rev 11:7** – war against and death of the Two Witnesses.

Vision 3 - **Rev 12:4** – war against the Man-Child (the Word) as it is brought forth. Persecution is reiterated in **(Rev 12:15)**.

Vision 4 - Focus of **Rev. 14:1** is about the 144,000 and the collapse of Babylon. There is nothing in the 4th Vision on persecution or "taking peace from the earth" but all other points of the Pattern are present and they define the same storyline.

Note - Each of the 4 Visions deal in part with the destruction of the Gospel of Peace. In chapter 6 (Vision 1), it is the Rider on the Red Horse. In chapter 11 (Vision 2), it is the Beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit. In chapter 12 (Vision 3), it is the great Red Dragon waiting to devour the "Man-Child" as soon as it is born. In **(Rev 12:15)** the imagery of persecution of the Woman and the Dragon is repeated again.

In chapter 14 (Vision 4), there is a shift of emphasis from the destruction of the Word to the fall of Babylon but the chapter still maintains harmony with all other aspects of the other 3 Visions.

In all 4 Visions, the story is the same.

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats

Vision 1 - **(Rev 6:5)** - 3rd Seal – a pair of balances enters into the picture.

(Rev 6:8) ...4th Seal - (Those that go to death) ... **And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.**

(Rev 6:11) ...5th Seal (Those that go to life) ...And white robes were given unto every one of them;"

Vision 2 - Rev. 11:12 - The Two Witnesses are figuratively taken up to heaven because their work is complete. The Gospel of Jesus Christ has done its work in those that choose to be chosen. The Temple of Rev. 11:1 is complete, the measuring finished. The Separation of the Sheep and Goats has taken place.

Vision 3 - (Rev 12:10) ...Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God (legally), and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down (defeated), which accused them before our God day and night.

Vision 4 - Rev.14:14 - 20 - The harvest is set. Two groups of people. Those that go to life and those that go to death.

In all 4 Visions, we are dealing with the Separation of the Sheep and Goats.

4) Plagues

Vision 1 - Rev 6:12 – the 6th Seal is the 7th Plague which means that the first 6 plagues have fallen in chronological order between the 5th and 6th Seal.

Vision 2 - Rev. 11:19 - the 7th Plague ... **and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail."**

Vision 3 - (Rev 12:12) ... Woe (a woe associated with the Plagues) to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Vision 4 - Rev. 14:19 - 15:2 The outpouring of the Plagues

(Rev 15:1) And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

In all 4 Visions, we are dealing with the Plagues.

5) Deliverance

Vision 1 - (Rev 8:1) And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

The meaning of “silence in heaven” is defined by the other 3 Visions. All 3 are dealing with the Deliverance of God’s people so the interpretation must relate to that meaning being applied in Vision 1.

To demonstrate this, let’s look at the chart of the Pattern for the 4 Visions, noting the chronological sequence of the “Gospel going forth” to final “Deliverance”.

Go to #5, designated “Deliverance” and look at the 2nd, 3rd and 4th Vision. All 3 of the Visions deal with the “Deliverance” of God’s people. Because of that fact, and the fact that there is complete harmony within the other Visions of the chart, the “silence in heaven” of the 1st Vision must deal with “Deliverance” as well. That is the basis for the suggestion that those in heaven are accompanying the Lord on His White Horse (Rev. 19), and the silence in heaven could mean that there is no one in heaven.

Pattern within the 4 Visions:

<u>Pattern</u>	<u>Vision 1</u> Rev. 6 - 8:1	<u>Vision 2</u> Rev. 10 - 11	<u>Vision 3</u> Rev. 12 - 14:5	<u>Vision 4</u> Rev. 14:6 - 15:4
1) Gospel goes forth.	Rider on the White Horse goes forth... 1st Seal Rev. 6:2	“...power unto the Two Witnesses to preach... Rev. 11:3	"... and she (the Church) brought forth a Man-Child" (the Word) ... Rev. 12:5	"...having the everlasting Gospel to preach..." Rev. 14:6
2) Anti-Gospel goes forth to persecute and destroy...	Rider on the Red Horse..."to take peace (Gospel of Peace) from the earth"...2nd Seal Rev. 6:4	"...shall make war against them..." Rev. 11:7	"...dragon stood before the Woman ...for to devour her child as soon as it was born." Rev. 12:4	
3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats...Anti-Typical Day of Atonement = the Sealing Rev. 6:5	"...pair of balances in his hand." 3rd Seal Rev. 6:5 The Goats go to death... 4th Seal Rev. 6:8 The Sheep go to everlasting life. 5th Seal	...Two Witnesses (the Word) ascend up to heaven in a cloud. Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 11:12	"...and her child (the Word) was caught up unto God..." Gospel has finished its work. Separation is complete. Rev. 12:5	Separation of the Sheep and goats - the harvest Rev. 14:13 - 14:20

	Rev. 6:9			
4) Trumpets and Plagues	"there was a great earthquake"...6th Seal = 7th Plague. (Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 6th Seal = 7th Plague) Rev. 6:12	"And the same hour there was a great earthquake..."-the 7th Plague... Plagues 1 - 6 fall just before the 7th Plague Rev. 11:13	"And the earth helped (with the Plagues) the Woman..." Rev. 12:16	"...the great winepress of the wrath (the Trumpets and Plagues) of God" Rev. 14:19 & 20
5) Deliverance Christ with His angels coming to earth for His people.	"... there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour." Rev. 8:1= Deliverance in Rev. 19.	"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord." Rev. 11:15	"... for they are without fault before the throne of God" Rev. 14:1 - 5	"...gotten the victory over the beast..." Rev. 15:2 - 4.

Imagery suggests that there is no one in heaven. Revelation 19 is the return of the Lord with His armies of angels where He physically returns to take possession of His Kingdom "legally" acquired at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats... also called the Antitypical Day of Atonement.

Vision 2 - (Rev 11:15) And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

The 7th Trumpet appears in chapter 11 and is a continuation of the 6 preceding Trumpets found in chapters 8 & 9.

We find the same framework in the Seals. The first 6 Seals are found in chapter 6 and the 7th Seal is found in Chapter 8:1.

Vision 3 - (Rev 14:1) And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

(Rev 14:2) And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

(Rev 14:3) And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(Rev 14:4) These are they which were not defiled with women (representing false religions and false worship); **for they are virgins** (undefiled). **These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.** These were redeemed from among men (unconverted mankind), *being the firstfruits* (relating to the Feast of First Fruits...the “born again” experience) **unto God and to the Lamb.**

(Rev 14:5) And in their mouth was found no guile (no hidden agenda, no evil thoughts, perfect in thought, word and deed): **for they are without fault** (they are perfect before the Lord - they have made Christ’s righteousness their covering) **before the throne of God.**

Revelation 14:1 - 5 is the Deliverance of God's people and is the extension of Revelation 12.

Vision 4 - (Rev 15:2) And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

The Pattern is constantly being repeated and repeated so we can't miss it. As we continue through the other chapters of Revelation, it becomes apparent as to where each of the chapters occurs in the Pattern already laid out. In each of the following chapters of Revelation, we can look at the topic being discussed and "plug" it into the Pattern. When this is done, the Pattern completes the Revelation story of Separation and Deliverance. The Book of Daniel is similar in structure as each of the 4 visions in Daniel adds more information to the preceding vision and hence strength and clarity to the storyline.

(Rev 15:5) And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

Notes on Revelation 15:5

In the unfolding of the events in Revelation 15:4, we are being presented with the same story line presented in Revelation 11:19. Exactly the same story, only the imagery is different!

Overview of the Plagues introduced in Revelation 15:6

From Revelation 15:6 to the end of chapter 16, we are presented with the introduction and specifics of the Plagues. You will recall that each of the 4 Visions indirectly describes the falling of the Plagues but none of them deal with them individually. Could it be that an understanding of the Pattern was more important at the time when each Vision was presented than the specifics?

In putting jigsaw puzzles together, it is necessary to have the "big picture" on the box-cover in our mind, before we are able to fit the pieces together. It would appear the same principle applies in the understanding of the Book of Revelation.

Here in chapter 15, we see the specifics of the Plagues beginning to unfold. We can take these specifics, the description of the Plagues and "plug" them into each of the 4 Visions right after the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats and just before Deliverance. Let them develop the imagery of each Vision. The Plagues are applicable to each of the 4 Visions.

An important thought that demands repeating...

The Trumpets in Revelation follow the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats. They are not the same as the Trumpets sounding at the "Typical" (Old Testament) Feast of Trumpets because they are defined as Plagues in Revelation 9:20. In the Old Testament, the Feast of Trumpets were used to announce the coming of the Day of Atonement (the Sealing). In Revelation, their sounding comes after the Sealing has taken place.

Could the Revelation Trumpets be a call to let believers know where they are in the stream of prophetic time? Could they be the encouragement needed for believers in a time of great political, economic and religious chaos?

(Rev 15:6) And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

(Rev 15:7) And one of the four beasts (Rev. 4:6, 8, 9, Rev. 5:6, 8, 11, 14, Rev. 6:1, 6.) gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God (the Plagues), who liveth for ever and ever.

Notes on Revelation 15:7

The vials are full. It is time to execute justice.

(Rev 10:6) ... "that there should be time no longer:"

(Rev 15:8) And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Notes on Revelation 15:8

No more prayers of the saints, no more "High Priest" - **"It is done."**

Overview of Revelation 16

Here come the Plagues with the full measure of their power. We must now merge these Plagues into the Pattern of all 4 Visions immediately after the "Separation of the Sheep and the Goats," and just before "Deliverance." They add more information to each Vision and help paint a clear and meaningful picture of what is happening.

The Plagues in the Old Testament Hebrew Exodus from Egypt related to nature and were poured out upon land and water, creating unprecedented havoc in the everyday lives of the Egyptians. Everything was affected. However, the children of Israel in the Land of Goshen were protected.

The Plagues fell on those that were of the Egyptian mindset that refused to acknowledge the express command of the God of the Hebrews and let them go and worship in the wilderness. The general Egyptian population followed its leadership, just like it had been trained up to do. Throughout Scripture, we see repeatedly that it is the leadership that misleads and misdirects the people. The general population, the unconverted, typically follow man's customs and traditions instead of God's Word. The consequence of that decision is recorded in Scripture for our benefit.

We can expect a similar pattern to be followed in the end-time Plagues if "Imagery Alignment," the 4th rule of Bible Study, holds true.

The Plagues described in Revelation 16, also appear to deal with nature and we should expect that God's people will be protected from them.

We should also expect that those that refuse to respond to God's "Latter Rain" call at the end of time will not repent, as Pharaoh absolutely and unequivocally refused to repent.

God, through His Prophets of the Old Testament bid the Israelites to return to Him and He would bless them with unending blessings. They would be a light to the surrounding nations and the nations would be drawn to Him as a result of their everyday witness. However, the Jewish Nation forfeited God's offer, and therefore were rejected as the "chosen" people. Their history is laid out before us in Scripture. Their rebellion came with consequences that pertained to the Lion, Bear, Leopard and the Terrible Beast.

Hosea, in the 8th century B.C. warned the Israelites of the consequences to follow if they continued in the path of the nations around them:

(Hos 13:6) According to their pasture (what they fed upon = what they embraced in their lives), so were they filled (what they became); they were filled, and their heart was exalted (focused upon themselves); therefore have they forgotten me.

(Hos 13:7) Therefore I will be unto them as a lion (Babylon): as a leopard (Greece) by the way will I observe *them*:

(Hos 13:8) I will meet them as a bear (Medo-Persia) *that is bereaved of her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast (Roman) shall tear them.

(Hos 13:9) O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me *is* thine help.

The Babylonians (the Lion), the Medo-Persians (the Bear), the Grecians (the Leopard), and the Roman (the Terrible Beast) Kingdoms vexed the Old Testament Israelites and the New Testament Church throughout the ages. Are the events that took place in the Old Testament with Israel a warning to us today in the New? They certainly appear to be.

Truth stands before us in the form of the Word, and mankind continues to reject it by substituting his own customs, opinions, traditions and laws. The foundational principles for a successful life are outlined in the Bible, but have been replaced by the ways of man. In so doing, man elevates himself above God and embraces Satan's lie expressed so long ago in the Garden..."ye shall be as gods."

The Israelite refusal to acknowledge God in the Old Testament is duplicated in the New Testament, right down to the present age. Mankind has set the stage for the outpouring of the Plagues, and his own destruction, through his absolute refusal to respond to the call of God to come out and be separate.

(Hos 13:9) O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself;

As God said to the Israelites of the Old Testament, He says to those that say they are "believers" in the New Testament. Embrace Truth, the Word, and separate yourself from Error.

The Flood (the type) reshapes itself into the Plagues (the antitype) at the end of earth's history. When rebellion reigns, destruction follows.

God is planning an earth made new where sin no longer exists. Self-centred rebellion does not work in the “physics” of a new earth. It never has and it never will.

The heart of the problem, man’s inclination to focus his attention on himself and disregard his Creator, is clearly seen in Daniel 11:36 & 37. This has been stated before, but it is important enough to reiterate, because it is the fulfillment of the Serpent's lie in the Garden.

(Dan 11:36) And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation (indignity done to Christ - Daniel 8:11) be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women (to be the mother of the Messiah – a Jewish tradition), nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

The "indignation" (indignity done to Christ) spoken of in Daniel 11:36 & 37 is rooted in Daniel 8:11 & 25. God and His Commandments, the principles of life, are cast aside and man and his customs, traditions and laws are substituted and exalted. Evolution versus Creation is just one of a litany of examples one could cite.

(Dan 8:11) Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince (Christ) of the host, and by him the daily (power seat and authority of Christ) *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary (the human heart - the Temple of the New Testament) was cast down (through the substitution of Error for Truth).

(Dan 8:25) And through his policy also he shall cause craft (deceit, deception and manipulation) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart (self exaltation), and by peace (comes in like a Lamb) shall destroy many (sows the words of the Dragon): he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes (Christ Himself); but he shall be broken (by the Plagues) without hand.

Revelation 16...verse by verse - *The 7 Plagues*

(Rev 16:1) And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath (Plagues) of God upon the earth.

(Rev 16:2) And the first (angel) went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous (ugly and painful) sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

Notes on Revelation 16:2

..." them which worshipped his image." A reference back to Daniel 3 where the people, devoted to the golden image and everything it pertained to, bowed down.

(Rev 16:3) And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

Notes on Revelation 16:3

The blood of a dead man has no life in it. Are our oceans and seas having difficulty supporting marine life now? Is this a harbinger of things to come? Is it global warming or global collapse?

(Rev 16:4) And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

Notes on Revelation 16:4

Is there a limited supply of fresh water available now? Can we expect unpolluted fresh water supplies to become less and less available as time moves forward?

(Rev 16:5) And I heard the angel of the waters (the angel that carried the 3rd vial) say, Thou art righteous ("Great and marvelous...just and true..." Rev. 15:3), O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

(Rev 16:6) For they (all 7 Kingdoms represented by the 7 Heads of Revelation 13:1) have shed the blood of saints and prophets (in their

attempt to stamp out God's Commandments and His people), **and thou hast given them** (those that have the Mark of the Beast) **blood to drink** (avenging of the saints that have died in the Lord - Rev. 6:10); **for they are worthy** (they qualify to receive the Plagues).

Notes on Revelation 16:6

“.... thou hast given them blood to drink...” The avenging of the blood of the saints and martyrs is in the implementation of all the Plagues. Millions upon millions on planet earth have been slaughtered by the agents of Satan... **“they have shed the blood of saints and prophets.”** The people that commit these atrocities will experience retribution for their part in the death of the saints and martyrs... **and thou hast given them** (those that have the Mark of the Beast) **blood to drink.”** Those that commit violence will die in violence.

The destruction caused by the Plagues is the act of avenging the deaths of the saints and martyrs and is defined in:

(Rev 18:21) And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea (of humanity), saying, Thus with violence (of the Plagues) shall that great city Babylon be thrown down (destroyed), and shall be found no more at all.

Revelation 16:6 is a reference forward to Revelation 18:24...

(Rev 18:24) And in her (the Woman = a false religious system) was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all (since the beginning of time) that were slain upon the earth.

God's people are always a witness against Error, as Abel was a constant witness against Cain. As Cain slew Abel, so Error is continually trying to slay Truth. Why? Satan does not want to release his slaves. He wants them, and everything that comes from God's creative hand, destroyed. He is very much aware that Biblical Truth sets people free.

(Joh 8:32) And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Remember the battle between the Rider on the White Horse (1st Seal) and the Rider on the Red Horse (2nd Seal) of Revelation 6?

Remember the Woman of Revelation 12 that had to flee into the wilderness because of persecution, and remember the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11 that were put to death because they were a powerful witness against the Error of the world? When the Gospel is alive in its purity, Error stands condemned!

The Gospel separates and sanctifies. It brings eye salve to the blind and unstops the ears. The Gospel of Jesus Christ, when embraced, sets one free from the mindset of an arrogant, rebellious, self-centred world.

(Eze 12:2) Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house (Israel), **which have eyes to see** (they have been given the Truth), **and see not** (but refuse to see); **they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.**

(Jer 6:16) ... But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

(Jer 6:17) ...But they said, We will not hearken.

Drawing from Scripture, we have many stories of Prophets in the Old Testament who carried God's Word forth to the Hebrew Nation. These stories continue in the New Testament, in the life of Christ. When Christ arrived to preach what the Old Testament Prophets had been preaching for hundreds of years, He got the same negative response. He found a Religious System teaching an unrecognizable, “perverse” gospel. Error was so widespread and Truth so distorted that the leadership did not recognize the Messiah when He arrived.

His rejection and death came about because He taught the Father’s ways; He taught Truth which exposed the Error of the Jewish Religious System of the day. Error and Truth do not mix!

The System had, over many generations, taken what they had been originally given by God, and blended it with the religions of the surrounding nations. Their message had become a “Universalism” Message. Instead of being a light on a hill for these nations, Israel became like them.

Christ’s message was a continuation of the message of the Prophets of the Old Testament. “Come out of her my people” was valid at the time of the Old Testament Prophets and the time of Christ, just as it is today. “Coming

out” only happens when there is an understanding of what the Bible has to say! “Coming out” is a discarding of Error and an embracing of Truth. The Holy Spirit worked through John the Baptist and his disciples in the call to repentance. It was not a message commissioned to the institutional Church. The church could not preach Truth because it did not possess it. Could that be the same situation that exists today?

Why did Christ choose the disciples rather than the Jewish Institutional Church to take His message of salvation to the World? Could it be that they were diligently searching Scriptures to determine when the Messiah would arrive and as a result had proved themselves worthy? Could it be that they had a burning desire to know their God?

(Joh 1:45) Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

(Jer 29:13) and ye shall seek me and find me, for ye shall search for me with all your heart,

The disciples found the Messiah because they were looking!

Is this a picture (a Type) of what is to follow at the end of time (Antitype)? Will the institutional “Christian” Church have a part to play in the end time harvest or will it be left to individual believers that have a firm Biblical foundation and a burning desire to bring forth the Word? Will it, like the Jewish Institutional Church at the time of Christ be excluded because of its Ecumenical / Universalism Message?

In Scripture, God’s people are defined as the Rider on the White Horse of Rev. 6, the Two Witnesses of Rev. 11, the Woman that brings forth the Man-Child of Rev. 12 and the Angel of Revelation 14:6.

The Jewish Religious System was preaching a completely different message. Christ in His interaction with them made that abundantly clear in Matthew 23.

(Mat 23:13) But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

(Mat 23:15) Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Many were coming into the Jewish Religious System but were being spiritually fashioned and formed by the perverse message they were hearing... **ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.** Truth was nowhere to be found in the message.)

The Jewish Religious System with its “perverse” gospel demonstrated its character through its efforts to persecute Christ and His followers...

Mat 7:16 Ye shall know them by their fruits.

The blending of Truth with Error destroys the integrity of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. There was no room for Ecumenical blending of religious thought then, or now. This is the same message delivered by Christ in Revelation 2 & 3. This is the message for the end of time.

Error must not be mixed with Truth because only Truth can separate and sanctify. Only Truth can make one “**clean**” (John 15:3) and it is only Truth that can “**make you free**” (John 8:32).

According to the “World Christian Encyclopedia,” as of 2001, there were over 32,830 different Christian denominations in operation in the world. There is only one Bible but 32,830 denominations! How is that possible? Obviously, there is a major interpretive problem existing in all denominations. Experience tells us that the differences lie in the way that the Bible is “manhandled” by the opinions of authors, ministers and denominations. It would seem that many opinions bring about many denominations!

Each group has a different way of reading and hearing what is being said. It would appear that there is little understanding of the concepts of “Context”, “Continuity,” “Verse Sequencing” and “Imagery Alignment.” The 4 Rules of Bible Study taught throughout the ages by Protestantism have been

abandoned and opinions have become the driving force behind modern interpretations.

How is it possible for the Lord to use the Church that calls itself “Christian” if Error and Truth are blended? Is this not the same religious environment that Christ dealt with at His 1st coming? Is this not the essence of Christ’s message to the 7 Churches in Revelation 2 & 3? If it is, we can expect the same situation to exist at His 2nd coming.

Is it not the responsibility of each person that claims the designation “Christian” to understand what the Bible has to say? How can we follow Christ’s admonition to “come out” and be separate if we don’t have an understanding of the Word to know what we are to come out of!

Ecumenism is a blending of 32,830 perspectives on what the Bible says. Again, can this message of mixing Truth with Error separate and sanctify? Now, the cry of the world is that all religions lead to heaven. Now, we have the many teachings of all religions coming together in “Universalism.” Is this confused, chaotic religious environment not a grave indignity done to the message of Jesus Christ... an abomination (a thing that causes disgust or hatred) that makes desolate (destroys), spoken of by Daniel the Prophet?

If we look at Ecumenism (all Christian denominations uniting together) and Universalism (all Religions uniting together) as it is present in the world today, do we see the same story line expressed in the Gospels? Error hates Truth and will do everything it can to distort, confuse and eventually obliterate the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

When we see these images, and hear them speaking, should we not pay attention and attempt to understand what is being presented before us?

(Rev 16:7) And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

Notes on Revelation 16:7

The Principles of the Kingdom were given to humanity to protect Creation from these Plague judgments that are being poured out. Man, in his own wisdom and rebellion, has for millennia followed his own customs, traditions and laws, denying God's Principles and in turn, laying the

foundation for his own destruction. There are certain rules that lead to a flourishing life in "tending the physical and spiritual garden." When adhered to, there is a successful outcome, when denied there is destruction. The formula is really, very, very simple!

(Rev 16:8) And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun (environmental change?); **and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire** (judgment).

(Rev 16:9) And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed (again and again, hate and rebellion rise to the surface) **the name of God** (author and finisher of what needs to be done), **which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not** (absolutely and unconditionally refused) **to give him glory.**

Notes on Revelation 16:8 & 9

More issues relating to the environment?

The unconverted of the world continue to reject God's pleadings as the Hebrews in the Old Testament rejected the pleadings of the Prophets.

From Jer. 6:16 & 17 we have Israel's response. Today, it is the same.

... **"we will not walk therein."**

... **"we will not hearken."**

Note...

Israel, God's chosen, refused to fulfill its purpose to be a spiritual "light on the hill" for those of the surrounding nations.

History repeats itself and the Churches of Revelation 2 & 3, racked with Error are failing in the same manner to be that light to the gentile world. The Gospel of Jesus Christ has given way to a "perverse gospel." Error has blunted Truth and a manhandled gospel is substituted for the genuine. Can anyone be separated and sanctified by Error?

(Rev 16:10) And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat (throne, sceptre of Kingship) **of the beast** (7th Kingdom...a New World Order); **and his kingdom was full of darkness** (spiritual darkness = Error); **and they gnawed their tongues for pain** (physical and spiritual anguish),

Notes on Revelation 16:10

Because of the previous 4 Plagues, the Beast's Kingdom, his throne, is in total disarray. No light in terms of direction and no hope for the future. In addition to the pain caused by the first 4 Plagues, could this be the beginning realization that those who have followed the 7th Beast are completely lost and destined for eternal oblivion?

(Rev 16:11) And blasphemed (still a refusal to acknowledge) **the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds** (their inability to repent was firmly established at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats).

(Rev 16:12) And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east (Christ's return?) **might be prepared.**

Notes on Revelation 16:12

The Euphrates River provided protection from surrounding nations for Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon. The River flowed through the city providing (drinking water, water for irrigation, fish, etc.) for its inhabitants. When Medo-Persia's Darius dried up the river, his troops entered into the city unchallenged. Babylon fell without incident.

Figuratively speaking, what would dry up and collapse a modern-day Babylon faster than a collapsing economy? The economy has always provided for the inhabitants of a Kingdom. It is the underpinning of any society.

As the Euphrates River was the lifeblood of the Babylon of old, the economies of the world are the lifeblood of a modern-day Babylon.

Revelation 18 reflects this concept well. A collapsing environment caused by these Plagues would certainly bring chaos to a political and economic system, would it not?

“... the kings of the east (Christ's return) **might be prepared.”**

According to Revelation 1:6 and 5:10 believers have been made **kings** and priests unto God.

(Rev 1:6) And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Rev 5:10) And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Could it be that the **“kings”** of the east are some of the resurrected saints and martyrs that return with Christ and His angels? Christ’s return to the earth comes from the east. Also, the Plagues precede Deliverance in the Pattern so this is a likely interpretation. The general resurrection has not occurred yet but there appear to be saints in heaven at the time of the Lord’s return (Rev. 5:8 – 10, 19:10, 22:9). Could it be that these saints return with the Lord in the great throng of angels and “kings?”

(Rev 16:13) And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon (Satan), and out of the mouth of the beast (political, economic system), and out of the mouth of the false prophet (that promotes a blended world religion)

(Rev 16:14) For they are the spirits of devils (demons released from the bottomless pit in the 5th Trumpet... Revelation 9:1 - 11), **working miracles (influencing) *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth (all of them) and of the whole world (all of it), to gather them (unite them into a New World Order) to the battle (spiritual battle) of that great day of God Almighty.**

Notes on Revelation 16:13 & 14

Frogs catch their prey with their tongues as the Dragon and his agents catch prey through the use of their collective tongue. Craft and deceit are their watchwords. Politicians, Wall Street Traders, Food Manufacturers, Pharmaceutical Companies, etc. gather the masses to their way of thought through "spin doctoring." Craft and deceit are the standards and norms of the political and economic world today.

In the Book of Daniel (see below), the Dragon's character is set before us. It also is one of craft and deceit. Daniel 8:23 is the end-time verse being discussed in Revelation 16:13 & 14. Daniel is looking into the future and describing the events of Revelation 16:13 & 14.

(Dan 8:23) And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full (Age of the Gentiles fulfilled), a king (Political entity) of fierce countenance, and understanding dark

sentences (the way of spiritual darkness = paganism morphing into the Occult), **shall stand up** (come to power).

(Dan 8:24) And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power (powered by the Dragon): and he shall destroy (Truth) wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people (those that are purveyors of Truth = Rider on the White Horse of Rev. 6 = the Two Witnesses of Rev. 11 = the Man-Child of Rev. 12 = Angel of Revelation 14:6).

(Dan 8:25) And through his policy also he shall cause craft (his techniques of influence) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart (self exaltation), and by peace (saying one thing and doing something else... by "spin doctoring") shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes (Jesus Christ); but he shall be broken (by the Plagues) without (human) hand (by God Himself).

The Dragon speaks with craft and deceit through his agents, the Beast (the political, economic / kings) and the False Prophet (The Woman ... the religious system) that sits on the Beast's back – coming up in Revelation 17. As the Jewish religious system of Christ's day agitated the political system (Imperial Rome) on what it was to do to Christ, so the **Roman One World Religion** (called Universalism with a Papal head) will do to the cause of Christ and His followers. Those that do not fall in line with this religious system will pay with their lives as the 3 Hebrews on the Plain of Dura would have done, if it hadn't been for the intervention (Deliverance) of the 4th person in the fiery furnace.

(Rev 16:15) Behold, I come as a thief (only to those who are Foolish Virgins). Blessed is he (the Wise) that watcheth, and keepeth his garments (white) lest he walk naked (no Robe of Christ's Righteousness), and they see his shame (see the unbeliever for who he is).

Notes on Revelation 16:15

The ways of the Wise that watch and keep his garments white are reflected in the following verses:

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Many Christians today believe that the Laws of God were nailed to the Cross at Calvary and that all we have to do is "believe." It would appear that there is more involved than that. Scripture is very clear.

In Revelation 14:12 we have a similar statement.

(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

In the Most Holy Place in the Old Testament Temple was the Ark of God. In the Ark were 3 items; Aaron's rod that budded, a pot of manna and the 10 Commandments. Scripture pays particular attention to the 10 Commandments, the principles of the Kingdom and underpinnings of God's government. In the New Testament, the believer is defined as the Temple of the Holy Spirit. Now, the 10 Commandments are placed in the New Testament Holiest of Holies, the heart of the man that chooses to be chosen.

(1Co 3:17) If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

(1Co 6:19) What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

Can one actually believe that the laws of man could replace the Laws of God in the Most Holy Place, the human heart, and still call oneself "Christian"? Doesn't this perspective contradict Scripture? Much of Christendom today seems to operate under this mindset! So, the question that immediately comes to mind is... is Christian today, actually Christian or is it just a cultural adaption put forth by the modern day Christian Church much like what occurred at the time of Christ's first advent? This will be elaborated on further when we get to Revelation 17.

(Heb 8:10) For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel (spiritual) after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

This same teaching is stated in Hebrews 10:16.

(Heb 10:16) This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them...

Keeping the Commandments of God, spring forth from a faith, trust and hope based love relationship with Christ. Many say that this is "Righteousness by Works."

(Joh 14:15) If ye love me (represents the relationship), keep (do) my commandments.

These Scripture verses are straight forward and from a Biblical perspective, very difficult to argue with. Keeping the Commandments of God is an extension of a relationship rooted in faith and not a substitute for that relationship.

(Rev 16:16) And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

Notes on Revelation 16:16

The Battle of Armageddon is a **Battle for the Mind!** It is not a literal battle with bullets and bombs. Yes, bullets and bombs are going to be part of the worldly chaos, but they are not the essence of the final battle of Revelation 16:16. Remember, we are dealing in the figurative.

Our everyday choices as to who we follow, determines whether we are Wise or whether we are Foolish. Are we followers of Christ or are we followers of the Dragon (Satan)? Do we, like Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in Daniel 3, refuse to bow down, or do we, like the multitudes gathered on the Plain of Dura, bow to a system that is characterized by the number of a man - 666?

That is the issue and that is the question.

(Rev 16:17) And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

Notes on Revelation 16:17

The 7th angel pours out his vial and the 7th Plague is in process. Remember the 7th Plague is the 6th Seal of Revelation 6 and pertains to the great earthquake. You will also find the 7th Plague in Revelation 11:13 & 19. Again we have the same story, only the imagery is different. The Pattern is always the same and so is the storyline.

(Rev 11:13) And the same hour was there a great earthquake (7th Plague),

(Rev 11:19) And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen (by everyone = a realization of one's personal spiritual state) in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(Rev 16:18) And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake (7th Plague), such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

Notes on Revelation 16:18

We will see in v. 19, that this great earthquake, the 7th and final Plague, brings "resurrected" Babylon to its knees. Note that the Plagues deal with Environmental Forces that man has no control over. The exalted manmade Kingdom of Babylon, manufactured in the image of man, raised by man, centered on man and powered by the Dragon, has come to its appointed end.

Unconverted man, from the foundation of the world, has always attempted to usurp God's authority by substituting his customs, traditions and laws for the Laws of God.

Unfortunately, there have been many people that have followed along unknowingly in this New World Order. These people didn't bother to take the time to ask themselves the question..."are the things that I've been trained up with **true**?" The Wise ask, "Do they line up with Scripture? The Foolish have a different standard of life...they shrug their shoulders and continue to follow their leadership, never asking questions, never seeking Truth. They never find because they never seek!

(Mat 22:5) But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

(Rev 16:19) And the great city (resurrected Babylon whose deadly wound was healed = 7th Head = 7th Beast = a Roman New World Order) **was divided into three parts** (political, economic and religious to be covered in Rev. 18) , **and the cities of the nations** (that followed) **fell: and great Babylon** (that was, is not and yet is - Rev. 17:11) **came in remembrance** (the execution of justice is no longer delayed) **before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath** (in the form of the Plagues).

Notes on Revelation 16:19

“...and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.” God has been watching the development of sin down through the ages and it has again filled its cup. It is time for the outpouring of the Plagues to bring events to an “it is done” closure. This is Flood imagery reworked into the destruction by the Plagues. This time, it truly is “done” and this time sin will not rise a second time.

The first "deadly wound" recorded in Scripture, occurred at the time of the Flood. Rebellion, the cause of the Flood managed to survive through Noah's family and was revived (healed) through Nimrod's Babylon. Nimrod's Babylon was a reflection of life prior to the Flood and the foundation for the birth of all false religions.

The 2nd wound (at the Tower of Babel) was confusion of the languages, bringing about the dispersion of the peoples. Unity was lost and the march forward toward re-unification (healing) began. Each time a Beast (Kingdom) arose out of the sea of humanity (7 heads representing 4 kingdoms in the Book of Daniel), we are looking at the continuing efforts at world re-unification under the same old banner of rebellion and blasphemy.

Unification is finally realized when the Roman New World Order, the 7th Kingdom, is established. To quote again the slogan of the 2008 Beijing Summer Olympics, "One World, One Dream."

The Plagues bring a stop to this effort, after a 42-month period (Rev. 13:5). There is one final attempt coming up in Revelation 20:7 - 9 to usurp

authority but that is met with the final and total destruction of the resurrected wicked.

(Rev 16:20) And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found (the earthquake was so great).

(Rev 16:21) And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent (about 75 lbs. or 35 kgs.): and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

Notes on Revelation 16:20 & 21

Every aspect of nature is turned out of its natural course, wreaking nothing but havoc with man's political and economic system. This will become more apparent when we get to Revelation 18.

This is the total and absolute destruction of the system that came up out of the earth / sea of humanity described in Revelation 13. It is a system, manufactured by man where he has ascribed to himself "perfection" and defined himself as a god. This is clearly stated in Daniel 11:36 & 37. Here are the verses again from the Book of Daniel.

(Dan 11:36) And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation (casting aside of Christ from His rightful and exalted position) be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

From the Garden comes forth the lie of the Serpent..."ye shall be as gods"...Genesis 3:5.

Overview of Revelation 17

Chapter 17 reveals who the Woman is that runs in opposition to the Woman in chapter 12. The Woman in chapter 12 is God's Church, His Covenant People, His Bride, His Sister, His Spouse. She gives birth to the Man-Child (the Gospel) and the Gospel goes forth. The imagery expressed here is the same as that seen in the Rider on the White Horse going forth into the world “conquering, and to conquer” Rev. 6:2.

The Woman in chapter 17 is the counterfeit to God's Church. The counterfeit Church runs interference to God's message by ‘birthing’ a perverse gospel of Truth and Error and sending it out into the world to destroy the Gospel. Compare this to the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6 and you have the vehicle by which the Gospel of Peace is removed from the world. This is the great Sword of Error that is carried in the hand of the Rider on the Red Horse. It runs in direct opposition to the Sword of Truth that proceeds out of His mouth (Rev. 19:15) – the Word.

Remember Revelation 2 & 3, with the message to the 7 Churches to overcome the Error in the Church with the Truth? Here is the Woman that has, down through time attempted to introduce Error into the Churches. The purpose has always been to confuse people about what is, and what is not Truth. The end purpose of these efforts has been to foment spiritual chaos. As chaos grows, it leads to more chaos until total spiritual bewilderment characterizes those that say they are Christian.

These are the Foolish that have put their trust and hope in man and his customs, traditions and institutions. These are the Foolish that worship in the Inner Court of the figurative Temple of Revelation 11:1 and call themselves “believers,” and are not. These are those that cry in **(Luk 13:25) “... saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:”** These are the Foolish that take the name of the Lord thy God in vain. (Exodus 20:7). These are those that are cast into outer darkness in Mat. 8:12, 22:13 & 25:30 where **“...there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth”** (Mat 25:30).

The only avenue for those in spiritual confusion is to put aside the Error by understanding what the Bible has to say and directing their lives accordingly. It is not the Word fed to them by their denomination, their pastor / minister or the person next to them in the pew. It is the Word,

presented to them personally through their relationship with Christ and Scripture that brings chaos to order!

Remember that the 4th Beast of Daniel 7:7 is Roman.

(Dan 7:7) After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue (remnant = believers) with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse (different) from all the beasts (Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece) that *were* (came) before it; and it had ten horns (all powerful Kings = political).

(Dan 7:8) I considered the horns (all 10 of them), and, behold, there came up (as Imperial Rome was collapsing) among them another little horn (Papal Rome), before whom there were three of the first horns (3 of the 10 horns) plucked up by the roots (destroyed): and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things (against God - Daniel 8:8 – 12).

The fourth Beast is defined in Daniel 2, 7, 8, and Daniel 11 as Roman. History also defines it as Roman for it was Imperial Rome that ascended to power as the Kingdom of Greece faded from historical prominence. As time moved forward, Imperial Rome under duress of the invading 10 tribes of Europe and North Africa “morphed” into the 5th Beast, Papal Rome (the “Little Horn”) of Daniel 8. Papal Rome ascribed to itself the emperor's title of “Pontifex Maximus” meaning “greatest pontiff” or greatest “bridge-builder” between the ancient gods and man. This “greatest” Pontiff was the high priest of the College of Pontiffs of ancient Rome who we know today as the Pope. He is the “bridge-builder” and head of the Catholic Church.

“Catholic” means “universal”, “all-encompassing” or “all-embracing.” It preaches a “Universalism” Message to everyone, everywhere. According to “Universalism”, all religions lead to heaven. Protestantism, as she moves in step with the Papacy, follows in the footsteps of her Mother.

According to the context of Daniel 8, the Little Horn was not only “politically” Roman (it was a Beast = a Head = a King with a Kingdom) but it was “spiritually” Roman as well (Dan. 8:10-12). The 5th Beast (the Little Horn) is defined as “diverse” from the preceding 4 Beasts in Daniel 7, and 8, in that it was highly religious and persecuted God's people (Dan. 8:10 – 12). The context of Daniel 8 defines this Beast as a strongly religio-political power.

This Little Horn (= king) grew up among the 10 horns in the collapsing Imperial Roman Empire. It would be the 5th of the 7 Heads in Revelation 13. Its character is described as a religious, persecuting power in Daniel 8 & 11. In Daniel 11:21 the Little Horn is defined as **“a vile person.”**

The Little Horn (political and spiritual Rome) was to wax “exceeding great” and become a King of Fierce Countenance (Daniel 8:23). Political and spiritual Rome, according to the 4 Visions in the Book of Daniel, will find its place in history all the way down to the end of time when the Rock (the return of Christ), described in Daniel 2, strikes the feet of the Statue.

The Woman (= a church = the spiritual component of the Beast System) in Revelation 17, that rides on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast (kingdom) is that same religious power. The Woman has blended the Mystery Religions of the ancient world with Biblical Christianity, creating (Universalism) spiritual confusion of an unprecedented nature.

The only solution to this blended religion is to separate Truth from Error through an understanding of what the Bible has to say. It is the same call of the Old Testament Prophets, Christ in the Gospels and Christ’s message to all 7 Churches in Revelation 2 & 3 - come apart and be separated.

This entity (the Woman) is equivalent to the 2nd Seal of Revelation 6 - the Rider on the Red Horse that takes peace from the earth (Gospel of Peace) with its Great Sword of religious error and confusion. (The purpose of religious Error is not only to confuse but to hide or camouflage Truth. All denominational perspectives, when they supplant the Biblical record with their own teachings, do just that.)

The Woman on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast is clothed in scarlet (red), the Beast upon which she sits is red, and the Dragon in Revelation 12, that circles the Woman in white, is also red. Red appears to be the colour of the Dragon and his agents.

Whenever we see persecution in the 4 Visions, we can integrate the verses that pertain to the Woman of Revelation 17, clothed in scarlet, to round out understanding and bring clarity to the Pattern.

The Pattern... again.

1) Gospel goes forth.

2) Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error, confusion and persecution... Revelation 17 "plugs" in here under the Anti-Gospel, defining the persecutor of the Gospel.

3) Separation of the Sheep and Goats

4) Trumpets / Plagues

5) Deliverance

In all 4 visions, the pattern and the story are the same. Again, only the imagery is different.

Revelation 17...verse by verse - *The Woman & the Scarlet Coloured Beast*

(Rev 17:1) And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither (here); I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore (the Woman - a Mother of Harlots) that sitteth upon many waters:

Notes on Revelation 17:1

One of the 7 angels that brought forth one of the 7 Plagues is about to explain to John who the Woman is that "sits on many waters." Her identity will become clearer as we read the chapter.

(Rev 17:2) With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication (figuratively speaking, fornication is the embracing of false doctrines), and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk (spiritually confused) with the wine of her fornication (false doctrine).

Notes on Revelation 17:2

All the kings of the earth have adopted her doctrines and have allowed her to control the people of the world through their political power. Controlling people has always been a need of false religions down through time. The Little Horn of Daniel 7... Papal Rome... has waxed exceedingly great and prospered and become a King of Fierce Countenance (Daniel 8:23).

(Rev 17:3) So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman (a church, a purveyor of false religion) **sit upon a scarlet coloured beast** (a political, economic system), **full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads** (7 kingdoms with blasphemy written on all their heads Rev. 13:1) **and ten horns** (all kingdoms, all powerful and all controlling = the same as the 10 toes of the statue in Daniel 2).

(Rev 17:4) And the woman (a church, a purveyor of false religion) **was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour** (colours of the ecclesia = a church or congregation), **and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls** (a display of her wealth and her self ascribed importance), **having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations** (anti-Christ doctrines that precipitate the great falling away of 2Thess 2:3 = the Abomination that makes desolate spoken of by Daniel the Prophet Mat. 24) **and filthiness of her fornication** (her blending with the other false religions of the world = “Universalism”):

Notes on Revelation 17:4

Here is portrayed the Woman decked out in the colours and riches of her ecclesiastical office, identified with her blasphemous teachings that have led the Christian world into spiritual chaos. As Cain hated Abel, the Woman sitting on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast hates the Woman (of Revelation 12), who is pregnant with the Man-Child.

(Rev 17:5) And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

Notes on Revelation 17:5

From History -

Semiramis, the Queen of Heaven was the spiritual "Woman" in the ancient world of Nimrod's Babylon. She is the Mother of ALL harlots (false religions) that have found their way into virtually all cultures of the world. All false religions have her to thank for their existence. She has many daughters (offspring) that have down through time adopted her teachings and have in practice become a reflector of the Mother. The daughters of the whore also have daughters of their own that portray similar characteristics of their mothers.

On and on the story goes, until there is total confusion in the religious world that calls itself "Christian."

The Woman, the Mother of ALL Harlots has many offspring and she is known around the world by many different names - Isis, Mary, Isi, Freda, Shing Moo, Ma Tsoopo, and the Holy Mother, to name a few. They are all the same religion, all rooted in ancient Babylon and all anti-Christ in every single aspect of their existence. Their focus is man's innate "god" character and his successful evolution to Godhead...Satan's lie in the Garden. When blended with Biblical Christianity, the end product is spiritual confusion, and chaos of the highest order. The end result of embracing this "blended" religion is spiritual death.

Remember the Letters to the 7 churches of Revelation 2 & 3 stress overcoming Error with Truth? Remember Christ in the Gospels would not join forces with the Jewish Religious System just as the 3 Hebrews on the Plain of Dura would not bow down.

Truth, mixed with Error cannot separate, nor can it sanctify. It cannot make one clean nor set one free.

(Rev 17:6) And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration (wonder, astonishment).

Notes on Revelation 17:6

This Woman (all false religions) has hunted and killed God's people throughout time. All the imagery in the Bible pertaining to the slaughter of God's people, rest at this Woman's doorstep.

(Rev 18:24) And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

She is the Rider on the Red Horse of the 2nd Seal. She sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast that reigns in Revelation 13:5 for 42 months (1260 days), and she also is the Woman that authors the persecution of the Two Witnesses in Revelation 11. She is the Woman that the Kings listen to in Revelation 17:13 and turn on in Revelation 17:16. She is the False Prophet

spoken of in Revelation 16:13. She is the Woman, the puppeteer, that pulls the strings that direct the politics of the New World Order.

Wherever we read about this Woman, with her persecuting powers, "plug" the passage into the Pattern that pertains to persecution and destruction of Truth.

“...the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:”

These are the people that are persecuted by the Woman (the religious system) that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast (the political Roman end-time power) of Revelation 17 because they would not bow nor conform to the customs and traditions of the hierarchical church. The church that sold herself body, soul and mind to Error... the church that is a daughter of the whore of Revelation 17:5.

Rev 17:7) And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

Notes on Revelation 17:7

The imagery in the first 7 verses is about to be repeated for emphasis. John is obviously in a state of confusion and the angel is going to repeat and elaborate further about the Woman that sits on many waters and that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast. He will add more information.

The angel wants John to understand so that he can pass it along to future generations!

(Rev 17:8) The beast that thou sawest was (a long time ago), and is not (fully visible but it is there in the background); and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit (arise out of the earth or the sea of humanity), and go into perdition (eternal destruction) : and they (the unbelievers) that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life, from the foundation of the world when they behold (see for themselves) the beast (the resurrected Babylon) that was (a long time ago) , and is not (visible), and yet is (in the sense that parts of it have always existed but has never been fully actualized, until the time of the end.)

(Rev 17:9) And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom (understands). The seven heads (of the beast) are seven mountains (kingdoms), on which the woman sitteth.

Notes on Revelation 17:9

Seven Heads are the 7 manifestations of 7 different Kingdoms down through time. These 7 Kingdoms are the same 7 Kingdoms covered in the Book of Daniel. They are also the same as the 7 Heads on the Beast in Revelation 13.

The waters upon which the Woman sits are nations, tongues, multitudes and people, mentioned in verse 1 and defined as such in verse 15. (Nations, tongues, multitudes and peoples make up a kingdom and are the waters upon which the Woman sits.) She sits on the back of the scarlet coloured Beast. Beasts are defined in the Book of Daniel as Kingdoms.

1) **The Woman sits** on many waters according to 17:1.
(Rev 17:15) defines the waters... "The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."

Also,

2) **The Woman sits** on the Scarlet Coloured Beast.

and,

3) **The Woman sits** on 7 Mountains or 7 Kingdoms which are the 7 Heads of the Beast.

Therefore, the waters are the same as the Scarlet Coloured Beast which is the same as the mountains or kingdoms upon which the Woman sits.

These 7 mountains of Revelation 17:9 are not the 7 hills of Rome.
David in Psalms says;

(Psa 30:7) LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain (kingdom) to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

These 7 Mountains are the same 7 Kingdoms manifested in the heads of the Beast. "... **The seven heads (of the Beast) are seven mountains (7 Kingdoms) Rev. 17:9. 7 Heads = 7 Kingdoms = 7 Mountains.**

The Woman, the false religion, has always been part of the 7 Kingdoms throughout time, but in the 5th, 6th & 7th Kingdom, she demonstrates much greater dominance over the political / economic aspect of the Beast. She is the one that "pulls the strings", and through craft and deceit directs the political / economic culture of the world to do her bidding.

In Daniel 7:7, it states that this power was "diverse" (different) from all those Kingdoms that had gone before. Daniel 8 context demonstrates this "diverseness" in that this Roman Beast, or Kingdom, had a strong religious component, casting Truth to the ground and prospering (Daniel 8:10 – 12). Secular history paints the same picture.

(Dan 8:10) And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven; and it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them (persecuted them).

(Rev 17:10) And there are seven kings (with their kingdoms): **five are fallen** (Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Imperial Rome and Rome as the Little Horn), **and one is** (Roman King of Fierce Countenance Dan. 8:23), **and the other** (Roman New World Order) **is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space** (42 months - 1260 days from Revelation 13:5)

Notes on Revelation 17:10

Here is a list of the Kingdoms from the Book of Daniel 2, 7, 8 & 11.

- 1) Babylon - the 1st Head or Kingdom
- 2) Medo-Persia - the 2nd Head or Kingdom
- 3) Greece - the 3rd Head or Kingdom
- 4) Rome - Imperial Rome - the 4th Head or Kingdom
- 5) Rome - the Little Horn - the 5th Head or Kingdom
- 6) Rome - King of Fierce Countenance - the 6th Head or Kingdom
- 7) Roman New World Order - the 7th Head or Kingdom

- 1) So, "five are fallen"...that would-be Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Imperial Rome, and Papal Rome, as the Little Horn.
- 2) "One is"... that would be the Roman "King of Fierce Countenance" of Daniel 8:23.
- 3) "the other is not yet come;"...that would be the Roman New World Order which all the world wonders after... for the 42 months of Revelation 13:5.

- Remember that the Two Witnesses (Revelation 11) preach the Gospel for 1260 days, which is 42 months.
- The Woman (Revelation 12), flees to the wilderness under a flood of persecution, preaching the Gospel for 1260 days, which is 42 months.
- And the Beast (Revelation 13:5) reigns for 42 months = 1260 days.

So, the Two Witnesses of Revelation preach for 1260 days in sackcloth (under persecution), the Woman of Revelation 12 brings forth the Man-Child (the Gospel) and flees (under persecution) for 1260 days...the same period of time that the Beast of Revelation 13:5 is in power.
The story is the same. Again, only the imagery is different.

(Rev 17:11) And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

Notes on Revelation 17:11

The resurrected Babylon will have an 8th head which has the same characteristics as the 7 that have gone before it. One can only speculate, which I hesitate to do, but, here it is anyway.

From the writings of the Occult World, and from the back of the American Dollar Bill we have a truncated pyramid with the "All-Seeing" eye of Horus. When the time is right, the "All-Seeing Eye," (a representation of Lucifer = the cosmic "Christ"), will sit (probably for the 42-month period of Revelation 13:5) on the top of the truncated pyramid completing it. This suggests that Lucifer himself will be crowned head of the New World Order - the eighth head which is of the seven spoken of in Revelation 17:11.

It is impossible to be definitive about the 8th head because there is nothing else written about it other than what we see in this verse.

(Rev 17:12) And the ten horns (10 - a number of completeness - meaning "all"- same as the number of the toes in Daniel 2... same story, different imagery) **which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour** (short period of time = 42-months) **with the beast.**

Notes on Revelation 17:12

The ten horns are "ALL" the kings of the earth that turn their power over to the New World Order for a short period of time (42 months or 1260 days)

during the intense persecution of God's People = the Rider on the White Horse (Rev. 6), the Two Witnesses (Rev. 11), the Woman (Rev 12) and the Angel (Rev. 14:6).

(Rev 17:13) These (10 Kings) **have one mind** (same mind as the Dragon which gave its power unto the Beast), **and shall give their power and strength unto** (unite with - to form) **the beast** (the 7th Beast or Kingdom = the New World Order).

(Rev 17:14) These shall make war with the Lamb (persecute God's people for 42 months = 1260 days = times time and the dividing of time), **and the Lamb** (Christ) **shall overcome them** (through the Trumpets and Plagues): **for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.**

Notes on Revelation 17:14

The Beast shall make war with the followers of Christ but Christ will overcome them with the Plagues and deliver those that are called and "choose" to be chosen.

(Dan 11:45) ... yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

(Dan 12:1) ... and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Same story in Daniel and Revelation, just different imagery. Daniel is expressing and confirming what John is saying in Revelation.

The stone striking the feet of the statue in Daniel 2 is the same as the Plagues striking the Beast Kingdom in Revelation 16.

Revelation 16, the Plagues "plugs" into all 4 Visions of the Revelation Pattern, fitting in after the Separation of the Sheep and The Goats.

What Daniel is saying in Daniel 11:45 and 12:1 is the same "deliverance" found in all 4 Visions of Revelation. Both Books present the same story, just saying it in a different way.

(Rev 17:15) And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

Notes on Revelation 17:15.

The whore sits on "many waters," she sits on "the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast" and she sits on "7 mountains."

The "many waters" are "peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. The "many waters" are the Beast and they are also the 7 mountains or kingdoms upon which she sits.

Three different images, telling precisely the same story - a great example of Imagery Alignment and Continuity of thought!

(Rev 17:16) And the ten horns (the 10 kings = 10 toes of Daniel 2) **which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate** (take her power away) **and naked** (expose her for what she is), **and shall eat her flesh** (destroy her), **and burn her with fire** (in judgment).

Notes on Revelation 17:16.

Here the 10 Kings are turning against the Woman, the false religious system. Is it possible that the reason they do this is found in Revelation 11:19?

(Rev 11:19) And the temple of God was opened in heaven (figuratively), **and there was seen** (by everyone) **in his temple the ark of his testament...**

What is the Ark of the Testament and why is it important?

In the most Holy Place in the Old Testament Temple, we find the Ark of the Covenant. In it are the 10 Commandments that are the underpinning of God's Government along with Aaron's rod that budded (symbol of ordained leadership) and a pot of manna (a symbol of spiritual and physical provision). When man's religious leadership replaces Christ's anointed leadership (Aaron's rod that budded = high priest anointed position), when the laws of man replace the Laws of God (10 Commandments), when man's teachings subvert the teachings of the Word (pot of manna = the living bread = spiritual provision), we have a grave indignity done to the cause of Christ. In essence, God is being replaced by man. This is the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet in Matthew 24 and reflected in Daniel 11:36 & 37.

Putting it another way, when the false New World Religion (Universalism) replaces Biblical Christianity, the laws of this substitute religion replace the Laws of God. God is cast aside and man reigns in His stead.

When the temple of God is opened figuratively in heaven in Revelation 11:19, the world realizes that the Universal Religious System (the One World Religion = the Woman that sits on the Scarlet Coloured Beast) has

lied to them and they now grasp that they are facing eternal death. This would not be the actual temple in heaven being displayed across the skies but a sense, a realization in the heart of the people of the reality of their spiritual state. Rage grips the lost when they fully comprehend their spiritual state.

Could it be that the unconverted suddenly realize that they have been used as pawns in a spiritual game of chess and that they had been hopelessly "duped" just like the Kings realize that they too have been used as puppets in the hand of the master puppeteer? As a result, the lost, along with the Kings of the earth turn on the Woman (the false world religious system) and judge her...or burn her with fire.

Or could it be that when man arrives at the state of mind expressed in Daniel 11:36 & 37, he realizes that he no longer has a need of God, and turns on the Woman and burns her with fire in judgment?

(Dan 11:36) And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation (casting down of Christ) be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

(Dan 11:37) Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

The Occult World is expecting the rising of a "perfected man," the omega point of evolution. Is this what is being talked about here? To mankind, in this state, we see that he has evolved to a state of total physical and spiritual self dependency in need of no one outside of himself.

This, in and of itself, would fulfill the lie told to Eve in the Garden..."Ye shall be as gods."

(Rev 17:17) For God hath put in their (10 Kings) hearts (God allowed it to happen) to fulfil his will (to bring things to an "It is done" closure), and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast (the 7th Kingdom), until the words of God ("It is done.") shall be fulfilled.

(Rev 17:18) And the woman (false religious system) **which thou sawest is that great city** (resurrected spiritual Babylon = Papal Rome), **which reigneth over the kings** (and over everyone in their kingdoms) **of the earth.**

The Woman of Revelation 17 that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast

In Revelation 10 we discussed the Scriptures that pertained to “sweet in the mouth” and “bitter in the belly” and how they were rooted in Ezekiel 3. The information of Ezekiel 3 provided the basis for the interpretation of Revelation 10.

Very often, we will find that imagery in Revelation will reach back into the Old and New Testaments to help broaden our understanding of future events by adding more information.

In Revelation 11, dealing with the Two Witnesses, and in Revelation 12, dealing with the Woman bringing forth the Man-Child, we have this ‘reaching back’ scenario before us once again. The Two Witnesses (the Gospel Truth) go forth with great power to God’s people (the Inner Court worshippers of Rev. 11:1) for 1260-days (3 1/2 years) and are met with extreme persecution. During their ministry, they are assailed with persecution and figuratively put to death. After a short period of time (3 1/2 days) they rise and are figuratively taken up to heaven.

In Revelation 12, a Woman (the Church of believers = Christ’s Bride), is pregnant with the Man-Child (the Gospel = the Word). The Word ministers for 1260-days (3 1/2 years) as the Woman flees into the wilderness under intense persecution by the great Red Dragon. The Man-Child (the Word) is taken up to heaven.

In the Gospels, we see Jesus Christ, the absolute epitome of Truth, preaching the Gospel with signs and wonders (miracles = great power) to the “chosen” people Israel (Inner Court = those that claim to be spiritual Israel), for 1260-days or 3 1/2 years. Christ is persecuted, handed over by the religious system to the ruling power (Imperial Rome) and sentenced to death. Then, He is taken up to heaven.

The Gospel story is the same storyline that appears in Revelation 11 & 12!

What information has been added to the imagery of Revelation 11 & 12 by the events in the Gospel ministry of Christ that will help us fill in the gaps and knit the Revelation story together? As King Solomon said in Ecclesiastes 1, history just keeps repeating itself.

(Ecc 1:9) The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is that* which shall be done: and *there is no new thing* under the sun.

There are several aspects that need to be considered in the Gospels;

- 1) The religious persecuting power at the time of Christ was the Jewish Institutional Church – defined as a Woman in Scripture.
- 2) Christ spoke directly to the children of Israel (the Inner Court of Revelation 11:1 made up of the Wise and the Foolish) about the Error that had found its way into the Institutional Church in an effort to get them to reform. As a result of His message and His refusal to conform, He was forced out of the Church. It was impossible for Him to condone the Error being promoted.

“Group think” in any body of people is always very important and the Jewish Institutional Church was no exception. The hierarchical leadership of the Jewish Religious System would not tolerate anyone that would not conform. Christ, the absolute epitome of Truth, was drawing the multitudes away from the Jewish Church with a different Gospel than what was being taught, and the Jewish leaders felt their control of the masses was being threatened. The masses were hearing the Truth for the first time and they were seeing the Error of the teachings of the Jewish Religious System and were “coming out.”

(Luk 16:16) ... since that time the kingdom of God is preached (by Christ), and every man presseth into it.

Error and Truth cannot mix in the Plan of Salvation. That is the central theme in Jesus’ message to the 7 Churches in Revelation 2 & 3.

- 3) The persecuting religious power (a Woman) used the ruling power of the day (Imperial Rome = a beast kingdom) to enforce its desire to have Christ put to death.

So, we have a religious system (defined as a Woman in Rev. 17) persecuting the epitome of Truth, Christ Himself, and driving Him into the wilderness of Galilee. Then the Woman orchestrated, through craft and deceit, the ruling political power of the day to fulfill its desire to have Christ put to death.

- 4) The Gospel was committed to the disciples that followed the teachings of Christ and had a burning desire to understand and know their God. It was not given to the Jewish Religious System because they chose not to be chosen. One cannot preach Truth if one does not possess it. Again, their response reflected the same attitude of their forefathers.
(Jer 6:16) ... But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

(Jer 6:17) ... But they said, We will not hearken.

The presentation of the events in Christ's life in the Gospels is a beautiful reflection of the visual imagery presented in Revelation 11 & 12. Is it possible that there is a reason behind the presentation of this similar imagery? Could it be that believers that bring forth the Gospel with "Latter Rain" power at the end will walk independently of the established Religious Institution like the disciples did at the time of Christ?

An Aside -

In Matthew 23: 1 - 39, Christ severely admonishes the Jewish Institutional hierarchy for its abandonment of the Truth.

Let's consider a few examples...

(Mat 23:13) But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

(Mat 23:15) Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

(Mat 23:33) *Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?*

(Mat 23:34) *Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:*

(Mat 23:38) *Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.*

Could it be that the Jewish Institutional Church, had embraced the ways of the nations around them and had slowly transitioned the spiritual lives of their people from the Truth to outright Error?

Could it be that the religious hierarchy wanted Jesus to conform to their way of thinking? Christ, the absolute of Truth, could not conform because Error and Truth do not mix.

(Amo 3:3) *Can two walk together, except they be agreed?*

Could it be that the Woman (the Jewish Religious Institutional Church) that used Imperial Rome to do its bidding is a harbinger of what the end-time Church will do to Biblical Christians? Will the Error-ridden Christian Churches of Revelation 2 & 3 deliver up believers to the end-time 7th Beast of Revelation 13 to be put to death because they, like Christ, would not conform to Error?

Like the 3 Hebrews in Daniel 3 that would not bow to conform, so Biblical Christians at the end will not bow and conform to Error.

The harmony of imagery between Revelation 11 & 12 and the ministry of Christ in the Gospels strongly indicates that persecution of Biblical Christians at the end will come from **within** the Church (that calls itself Christian), as it did in Christ's day.

Overview of Revelation 18

Before we proceed with Chapter 18, let's review the Pattern one final time and see where chapter 18 "plugs" in. The Pattern, established in Revelation 6 in the story told by the 7 Seals, is repeated 3 additional times. As previously discussed, this Pattern appears not only in Revelation 6 - 8:1, but in Revelation 10 & 11, 12 - 14:5 & 14:6 - 15:6.

- 1) **Gospel goes forth**...the Rider on the White Horse...the 1st Seal...Rev. 6:2
- 2) **Anti-gospel / Great Sword of error**, confusion and persecution...the Rider on the Red Horse...2nd Seal of Rev. 6:3
- 3) **Separation of the Sheep and Goats**...the 3rd Seal (weighed in the balance", 4th Seal (those to death) and 5th Seal (those to life)...Rev. 6:5 - 11
- 4) **Plagues**... the 6th Seal = the 7 Plague...Rev. 6:12 - 17
- 5) **Deliverance**...the 7th Seal...silence in heaven...Rev. 8:1

The context of the first few verses of Revelation 18 gives the state of Babylon the Great, the apostate system that runs in direct defiance of God's Word. The command is given to God's people **"saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."** The command to "overcome" in the messages to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3 is the same message delivered in Revelation 18 to **"Come out of her, my people..."**

It is the same message delivered by Christ to Israel in the Gospels and it is the same message delivered to Israel by the Old Testament Major and Minor Prophets. Nothing has changed. All that call themselves Christian are to be separated and be sanctified through an understanding of the Word. Embrace Truth and reject Error is the call.

The information presented in Chapter 18 further develops the story line presented thus far in the 4 Visions.

Note - In the verses that follow, one moment we are dealing with the kings, the next moment, we are dealing with the merchants and then, we are dealing with a religious system. That is what Babylon is comprised of. In Revelation 18, the kings represent the Political. The merchant, represents the Economics and **"dressed in purple and scarlet,"** represents the Religious. Together they form a complete system, totally rebellious against God in every facet of their existence. **Every** custom, **every** tradition and

every law it makes, defies, rejects and runs counter to the sovereignty of God.

An aside:

This system is a reflection of the image raised by Nebuchadnezzar on the Plain of Dura (Daniel 3). Nebuchadnezzar's image is a reflection of Nimrod's Babylon, which in turn is a reflection of the pre-flood civilization (Atlantis) and its first King, Enoch (according to the Occult Writings) ... the civilization destroyed by the Flood. Another name for The New World Order is, according to Occult, the New Atlantis, which is a rebirth of the old.

(Mat 24:37) But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

What existed in the past is an image of what is to come in the future.

Revelation 18...verse by verse - *Babylon the Great is fallen*

(Rev 18:1) And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power (Latter Rain power); and the earth was lightened with his glory (bathed in the "Latter Rain" power of the Gospel of Jesus Christ).

Notes on Revelation 18:1

A powerful picture of the coming announcement found in the following verses of Revelation 18. (We saw a similar display of majesty in Revelation 10:1 - 3.)

Could it be that the 7 Thunders of Revelation 10:4 were held back until this point? Are they now able to be expressed in fullness of thought? Nothing is held back and nothing hidden. Here is the culmination of the curse of sin where man's customs, traditions and laws supplant the Commandments of God. God's plan always succeeds where man, when he walks out of sync with that Plan, always fails. We have a multitude of examples in the Bible, where man's rebellious path has brought nothing but grief, despair and death. In Revelation 10:4, Babylon's cup was not yet full, it was the time to give the nations of the world one last opportunity to hear the Gospel that brings

meaning and hope to life...and **"the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32).**

The Gospel has gone forth, the battle between Truth and Error waged, the Separation of the Sheep and Goats completed, and now is the time for the falling of the Plagues and Deliverance of those that "choose to be chosen." This is the Remnant Church that is alive at the end of time and that... **"...keep the Commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (Rev. 12:17).**

This is not a denomination; this is a people that have recognized that there is no hope in man and his systems and have built their house upon Christ, the solid Rock.

(Rev 18:2) And he cried mightily with a strong voice (a "Latter Rain" voice), **saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen** (judged at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and found wanting), **and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird** (total darkness, totally given over to the world of rebellion and blasphemy = a reflection of the pre-Flood days = **Matt 24:37 "But as the days of Noe were..."**).

Notes on Revelation 18:2

All that choose to be chosen, the Remnant, have left Babylon and await the return of the Lord. They are totally dependent on His provision. Like the Woman in The Song of Solomon chapter 8:5, that comes up from the wilderness, leaning on the arm of the beloved, she reflects a state of total physical and spiritual dependency.

Does everyone hear the message or is it just those that have a burning desire to hear and see?

Daniel 12 expresses it well.

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried (come out); **but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.**

Who are the Wise? Are they not those that have been separated and sanctified by the Word? Is that not what Jesus said in John 17:17?

(Joh 17:17) Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Does it not seem reasonable that each Christian should have a working knowledge of the Word? Is it possible to be separated and sanctified without it? The Nicolaitans believed that all one had to do is have "faith." One could live a life of licentiousness (in the world) and still, if one believed, be saved. Could this be the way of modern day "Christianity" that states the Commandments of God have been nailed to the cross? Without the Commandments of God, there is no definition of sin and if there is no sin, there is no need of a Saviour. What kind of Christianity is that?

Christ himself said that he hated the deeds of the Nicolaitans for their 'believe only' doctrine.

(Rev 2:6) But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

Christ says to each of the churches...

(Rev 2:7) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh (denies Error and embraces Truth) will I give (reward) to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Are the words of Revelation 2:7 and the continual repeating of them, to all of the Churches, not reflected in Revelation 1:3?

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear (with their hearts) the words of this prophecy, and keep (do with the hand) those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Christ makes this statement to "overcome" after each of His messages to the 7 Churches. Yet many churches today say all one needs, to be saved, is faith. How can one have faith without understanding what the Bible has to say? Is that kind of faith without foundation? Biblical Faith is built on a Rock, a foundation of understanding, based exclusively on the Word!

(Rev 18:3) For all nations have drunk of the wine (her doctrine) of the wrath of her fornication (with false religions), and the kings (10 crowns on the horns of the Beast that comes up out of the sea of humanity of Rev.

13:1) **of the earth have committed fornication** (they have bought and propagated her doctrine of falsehoods) **with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies** (they have fed off her system founded upon craft and deceit and become materially rich).

Notes on Revelation 18:3

This system is an integrated system of politics, economics and religion that includes kings, merchants and religious systems. All of them are manufactured in the image of the Dragon that gives his power unto the Beast (nation, multitudes, tongues and people).

When the people in Daniel 3 bowed to the image raised on the Plain of Dura, they were bowing to this same system. The system **“that was and is not and yet is.”** (Rev. 17:8)

(Rev 18:4) And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her (separate yourself through Truth), **my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

Notes on Revelation 18:4

“Come out of her my people...” was the same call of the Old Testament Prophets to the children of Israel. It was the same call of Jesus in the Gospels, and today it is the call of Christ to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3.

What are we to come out of? The Bible is very clear. In Daniel 3, the 3 Hebrews would not bow to the image raised by Nebuchadnezzar on the Plain of Dura. The image then, represented a manmade system - a system that removes God entirely from the picture. The cry of rebellion today is the same as the cry of rebellion down through history.

But those who have rejected God’s way said...

(Jer 6:16) ... But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

(Jer 6:17) ... But they said, We will not hearken.

Biblical Christians are not to bow down and give obedience to a system that denies God and His authority - a system manufactured in the image of man.

It is very clear; we have a God in heaven that calls us His friends. Friends walk together in unity of thought (forehead) and action (hand).

"Come out of her my people," is the call to the Biblical Christian. Anything less than completely coming out of a mindset of Error mixed with Truth is a missing of the mark.

(Rev 18:5) For her sins have reached unto heaven (her cup is full), **and God hath remembered her iniquities** (it is time to bring things to an “it is done” closure).

Notes on Revelation 18:5

Her cup is full, the age of the Gentiles is complete, Separation of the Sheep and Goats is about to happen, the Trumpets and Plagues are on their way and Deliverance will follow as laid out in Scripture.

Note how and where the events fit into the Pattern discussed in the Overview of Chapter 18.

(Rev 18:6) Reward her even as she rewarded you (Babylon treated her people as a commodity, as slaves), **and double unto her double according to her works** (retribution based on her works): **in the cup which she hath filled** (she is the author of the cup that she has filled – she is the author of her own state, her own fate, her own destruction) **fill to her double.**

Notes on Revelation 18:6

The saints in Revelation 6:10 were told to be patient when they asked the Lord, - "How long..."

(Rev 6:10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Here is their patience fulfilled –

(Rev 13:10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

He that lives by the sword will die by the sword. The patience of the saints is that God will avenge their blood at the right time and in the right manner. The time for judgment has arrived; the time of the Trumpets and Plagues is now.

(Rev 18:7) How much she hath glorified herself (pride, pomp and self exaltation), **and lived deliciously** (luxuriously), **so much torment and sorrow give her** ("double unto her double according to her works" Rev. 18:6): **for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen** (exalted position), **and am no widow** (convinced herself that she is the Bride of Christ?), **and shall see no sorrow** (nothing can touch me).

Notes on Revelation 18:7

Her success in controlling the minds of men through craft and deceit throughout the ages has gone to her head and she reflects an arrogance that can only be overcome through her destruction. She has propagated a blended religion of Paganism and Christianity and has portrayed herself as the bridge to heaven.

She is the "greatest pontiff" or "Pontifex Maximus," the road or bridge between the ancient pagan gods and man. Her religious roots extend all the way back to Semiramis, the Queen of Heaven of Ancient Babylon. She is also known as Ashtoreth by the Phoenicians, Isis in Egypt, Aphrodite in Greece, Venus in Italy. In historic and contemporary Catholicism, she is known as Mary, the Queen of Heaven.

The pain and agony inflicted on the inhabitants of this planet is beyond understanding. This Woman still needs to control; it is part of her character. She came in the past like a Lamb, saying all the right things, to each and every generation, but she still has the words of the Dragon on her tongue. She sat on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast and was a perfect reflection of the character of evil.

She is today the False Prophet spoken of in Revelation 16:13. The Woman calls, and the rebellious respond. The rebellious throughout time, have built their spiritual house on the sand.

(Rev 18:8) Therefore shall her plagues come in one day (a short period of time), death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire (utterly judged): for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

(Rev 18:9) And the kings (political & economic) of the earth, who have committed fornication (embraced her doctrine) and lived deliciously (luxuriously) with her, shall bewail her (their way of life is gone), and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning (total destruction),

Notes on Revelation 18:9

The 10 Kings, (Rev. 17:12) that turned their power over to the Beast and supported the Woman that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast, watch as the system implodes. Are they repentant for their participation or just upset about their political and financial losses?

(Rev 18:10) Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon (the system - political, economic and religious), that mighty city! for in one hour (a short period of time) is thy judgment come.

Notes on Revelation 18:10

Revelation 18:8 says "one day," here we have "one hour." Deduction would lead to this "one day" or "one hour" as being a short, and shorter period of time.

(Rev 18:11) And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more (economic collapse):

Overview of Revelation 18:12 – 20

Every aspect of the resurrected Babylon, the New World Order of Revelation 13:5, comes to an end. Politics, economics and the "new" Universal Religion (the One World Religion) are reduced to chaos. The Plagues of Heaven have levelled the system and nothing is left. Man's system is exposed for what it is... a system of greed, craft and spiritual

fornication. A system reflective of life prior to the Flood; a system well described by Christ where the time of the end (Matt 24) is a reflection of life just prior to the Flood.

(Mat 24:37) But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Solomon the King, from **(Ecc 1:9)** states;

The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

(Rev 18:12) The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

(Rev 18:13) And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

Notes on Revelation 18:13

"... and slaves and souls of men..."

In the eyes of the resurrected Babylonian system of Revelation 13, mankind has always been considered an expendable commodity to be exploited, to be used, as the system desired. All mankind is enslaved to a system that exploits man and nature. Mankind produces offspring that mimic the same characteristics as their unconverted forefathers. Self glorification, craft, deceit and rebellion are its underpinnings.

(Rev 18:14) And the fruits (material possessions, self glorification) that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

(Rev 18:15) The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

(Rev 18:16) And saying, Alas, alas, that great city (resurrected Babylon = a New World Order), that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

(Rev 18:17) For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

Notes on Revelation 18:17

Again, we are dealing with economics. Everything is destroyed by the Plagues and nothing remains.

(Rev 18:18) And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

Notes on Revelation 18:18

The city being referred to is resurrected Babylon. The image represented by the 7th Head of chapter 13:1. The 7th Head is referred to in the media and literature today, as the New World Order, Novus Ordo Seclorum; the New Order of the Ages; or in the Occult World, the New Atlantis.

(Rev 18:19) And they cast dust on their heads (declaration of grief), and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city (the resurrected Babylon, the 7th Head of chapter 13:1), wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour (short period of time) is she made desolate.

(Rev 18:20) Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Notes on Revelation 18:20

A reference back to Revelation 6:10.

(Rev 6:10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? Here is the judgment that God promised. Finally, after all these many, many years, “It is done!” (Revelation 21:6)

(Rev 18:21) And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea (of humanity), saying, Thus with violence shall

that great city Babylon (political, economic & religious) **be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.**

Notes on Revelation 18:21

The violence is going to be so great that the pen cannot describe the scope or destruction caused by the Plagues.

(Rev 18:22) And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee (all is affected);

(Rev 18:23) And the light of a candle (candlestick = churches - Rev. 1:20) shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice (calling “come out of her my people”) of the bridegroom (Christ) and of the bride (Christ's Spouse) shall be heard no more at all in thee (for she has left the Error and embraced the Truth and “come out”): **for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries** (craft, deceit and the blending of Truth and Error) **were all nations deceived.**

Notes on Revelation 18:22 & 23

Christ and His Bride are no longer in the apostate church - "thy temple is left unto you desolate." (Matt. 22:38 and Luke 13:35)

Christ's people have heeded the call to **“come out.”**

"...for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."

The Woman and the Beast upon which she rides, major in craft and deceit. They (the Beast and the False Prophet) are masters of deception and have misled, misdirected and used the inhabitants of the world as an abusive tyrant uses his slaves. No one is spared, nothing is sacred and where the end justifies the means.

Rev. 18:13"...and slaves, and souls of men" were part of Babylon's merchandise.

As the Euphrates River was the lifeblood of Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon of old, the economies of the world are the lifeblood of a modern, resurrected Babylon.

Revelation 18:8 - 23 provide a clear demonstration of this.

What would dry up and collapse a modern-day Babylon faster than a collapsing economy? With environmental disaster on every front from the Plagues, what would be the affect on a resurrected Babylonian economy?

(Rev 18:24) And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all (believers and unbelievers) **that were slain upon the earth** (in the multitude of wars down through time).

Notes on Revelation 18:24

As Cain was responsible for the blood of Abel, so Babylon is responsible for **"...the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."**

Abel's relationship with his Lord was a witness against Cain. So it is with those that cling to their relationship with Christ. The unconverted World hates Christ, as Cain hated Abel. The followers of Christ have always been a witness against the ways of the world just as the thoughts and actions of Abel were a witness against the thoughts and actions of Cain.

"...and of all that were slain upon the earth."

Babylon the Great has used man as an expendable commodity and has not cared about the death of the millions in the many contrived, self-serving wars. "The end justifies the means" is her song, death and destruction her way. Her goal is to get her way at all costs ... all are expendable and nothing is sacred.

Overview of Revelation 19

Throughout time, the saints and martyrs have longed for the Deliverance promised by the Word of the Prophets. In Revelation 19, we see Deliverance is finally here and those ransomed souls have no end of exuberance and jubilation that the war with sin has been brought to a close! The sin that has brought nothing but heartache and despair to families and friends has finally been eradicated.

The beginning verses of Revelation 19 are a testament to the joy that fills the hearts of those that "chose to be chosen!" God has kept them as the apple of His eye and they have come forth clothed in white raiment.

Revelation 19...verse by verse - *The Lord's Return*

(Rev 19:1) And after these things (the pouring out of the Plagues...) **I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia** (meaning - Praise ye Yahweh or Praise the Lord); **Salvation** (saving from sin and its consequences), **and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:**

Notes on Revelation 19:1

The Plagues have been poured out, the ransomed, looking up to heaven praise the God of Salvation for His Plan of Redemption. The love that He has consistently shown His people in delivering them from a world riddled with sin and rebellion is more than apparent to them. The Wise hear, they see and they understand.

(Rev 19:2) For true and righteous *are* his judgments (according to His character): **for he hath judged the great whore** (the mother of harlots and all her offspring), **which did corrupt the earth** (down through time) **with her fornication** (false teachings - through the blending of Truth and Error), **and hath avenged** (through the Trumpets and Plagues) **the blood of his servants at her hand.**

Notes on Revelation 19:2

The Lord has righteously judged the Woman that sits on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast. This is the Mother of all Harlots, the mother of all false religions.

For review see Notes on Revelation 17:5 and 18:7.

(Rev 19:3) And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke (of her destruction as the system collapsed) rose up for ever and ever (until the destruction was complete).

(Rev 19:4) And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Notes on Revelation 19:4

Those in the heavenly scene cannot restrain their praise. Seeing rebellion and sin eradicated from the earth, they break forth in wondrous praise of the Creator that would not give up on His people.

(Rev 19:5) And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

(Rev 19:6) And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

(Rev 19:7) Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Notes on Revelation 19:7

“and his wife hath made herself ready.”

A reference back to the imagery of Ephesians 1. The elect from the foundation of the world, before Creation, the ones that God knew in His foreknowledge would respond to his salvation message, has made herself ready.

How did she accomplish this?

She, through the power of the Word and the direction of the Holy Spirit responded to God's Redemption Plan. Her earthly experiences brought forth fruit unto redemption. She committed herself to God and He fulfilled his commitment to her...

Php 1:6) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

The imagery expressed in this verse (Rev. 19:7) is also a reflection of the Bride of Christ in the Song of Solomon. She also, through her life experiences learned that He was her beloved and she trusted Him to lead and direct her through her earthly "wilderness" experiences.

(Son 8:5) Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved..."

The Woman in Revelation 12:6 flees "into" the wilderness - trusting also that she will safely come "up" from the wilderness as the beloved Woman of the Song of Solomon. In contrast, the Hebrews in their exodus from Egypt rebelled against God's deliverance plan and perished in the wilderness.

This is powerful imagery!

Those that depend on Christ, live, and those that refuse His extended hand, perish.

(Rev 19:8) And to her (Christ's Bride) was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Notes on Revelation 19:8

...for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(Rev 12:17) "... which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Rev 14:5) And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

(Rev 14:12) ... here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

This relationship with Christ is beautifully expressed in John 17 -

(Joh 17:21) That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

(Joh 17:22) And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

(Joh 17:23) I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

The believer, the Bride walks in oneness in mind, heart and action with her Redeemer "... his wife hath made herself ready."

(Rev 19:9) And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Notes on Revelation 19:9

Both the Wise and Foolish were called. In the Gospels, the Wise responded and the Foolish went about their business. Everyone had been given the Gospel, but few responded. Those that "choose to be chosen" from the foundation of the world are the Wise and they understand the great battle between the Rider on the White Horse and the Rider on the Red Horse; the great battle between Truth and Error; the great battle between Christ and Satan.

(Rev 19:10) And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant (same as you), and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus (in their lives): **worship God: for the testimony of Jesus** (the spirit of Christ in the life) **is the spirit of prophecy** (is the spirit behind the daily witness to the gentiles).

Notes on Revelation 19:10

...have the testimony of Jesus, is the presence of His Word (both the spirit and the letter) in the life of believers. These believers have the Laws of God in their heart (Rev. 12:17); their lives are a constant witness that they have walked in relationship with Christ; their lives testify of Christ's indwelling

presence. They have the Seal of the Living God in the forehead and the hand.

In Revelation's finale, these (the Rider on the White Horse of Rev. 6:1, the Two Witnesses of Rev. 11:3, the Woman of Rev. 12:1 & 2 and the Angel of Rev. 14:6), preach Truth, the Gospel, to the 4 corners of the earth. These people sigh and cry over the sins of "Jerusalem." They are a validated representation of Christ on this earth... thinking, acting and presenting the Gospel's Plan of Redemption to all.

... the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. The spirit behind the character of those preaching the Word is the spirit of Christ, it is present in those that have the testimony of Jesus' character in their lives.

(Rev 19:11) And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he (Christ) that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Notes on Revelation 19:11

As in Revelation 6, the 1st Seal, we have a Rider on a White Horse. The Rider then was "Faithful and True"... hereto, He is Faithful and True to His people and to His Word. He judges in righteousness and mercy and He makes war with the Error that has been propagated down through the ages by the Woman on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast. He makes war against Error with the great Sword of Truth: His Word. This great battle is a battle for the mind and heart of mankind.

The Foolish, that are not covered with His Robe of Righteousness, stand before Him, are weighed in the balance and found "wanting."

(Rev 19:12) His eyes (all seeing) *were* as a flame of fire (judgment), and on his head *were* many crowns (King of all Kings); and he had a name ("name is called the Word of God" (Rev. 19:13) = the embodiment of Truth) written, that no man knew, but he himself.

(Rev 19:13) And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

(Rev 19:14) And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

(Rev 19:15) And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword (Truth bringing forth judgment), that with it he should smite (execute judgment) **the nations: and he shall rule** (have dominion over) **them** (in the form of a conqueror) **with a rod of iron** (Sceptre of Kingship): **and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.**

Notes on Revelation 19:15

The Lord in His goodness worked with the Israelites for generations trying to woo them back to a love relationship with Him. As a nation, they refused. Every effort of the Lord was rejected until the end came in the statement of Christ in Matthew, "thy temple is left unto you desolate."

The same efforts and message have gone forth in the New Testament to the Gentiles.

Finally, at the Separation of the Sheep and the Goats, the Age of the Gentiles is fulfilled. Their cup is full and their temple (the human heart), **"is left unto you desolate,"** = in darkness.

When man chooses to live outside of the laws of God, he invites disaster upon himself. Why?

The Laws of God are there to keep mankind safe. They are the foundation of God's government and the underpinnings for a meaningful and successful life. When mankind violates them, he sets himself up for great physical and spiritual difficulties. It is like the parent that says to a child, "do not play on the white line of the highway." The parent's love has set safe boundaries for that child, as the Lord has set boundaries for man.

It truly is in man's interest to hear with the heart and do with the hand.

(Rev 19:16) And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

Notes on Revelation 19:16

KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS is the epitome of expressions. Christ is the King of all Kings, and the Lord of all Lords. There is none greater, none more exalted.

The same imagery is used in the introduction to the Song of Solomon. The Song of Solomon is the Song of all Songs. There is no story of relationship greater than the story of Christ's relationship with His Bride, His Sister, His Spouse.

(Rev 19:17) And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

(Rev 19:18) That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

Notes on Revelation 19:17 & 18

The devastation caused by the wars brought about by the demons (5th Trumpet) that have been given free reign to torment those on earth is beyond our ability to comprehend. Add the rest of the Plagues, to that mix, and one has destruction beyond destruction.

(Rev 19:19) And I saw the beast (7th Head = New World Order), and the kings of the earth (all of them, united together in a one world confederacy), and their armies, gathered together to make war against him (Christ = His Word) that sat on the horse, and against his army (believers = followers).

Notes on Revelation 19:19

This is not the aiming of the literal guns of the Beast on a physical coming of Christ. This is a war against His Word and those that carry forth His Redemption Plan to the people of the earth. It is a battle between the Rider on the Red Horse and the Rider on the White Horse. It is a war against Christ's followers. It can be seen in the persecution of the Two Witnesses of

Revelation 11, the Woman in Revelation 12, and all believers throughout time. Error despises Truth!

The emphasis in Revelation 19:19 is on the end-time scenario when the Beast of Revelation 13:5 reigns for 42-months. This is the same period of time that the Two Witnesses preached the Word. It is the same length of time that the Woman fled into the wilderness. It is the same event, just a different presentation of that event.

(Rev 19:20) And the beast (the political, economic Beast) **was taken, and with him the false prophet** (the Woman = the religious system on its back) **that wrought miracles** (through craft and deceit) **before him** (the Beast), **with which he deceived them** (all of them) **that had received the mark of the beast** (those that embraced the ways of the Beast), **and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone** (they were destroyed).

Notes on Revelation 19:20

The Woman (all false religions united under the banner of “Universalism” with a Roman [Papal] Head), on the back of the Scarlet Coloured Beast, through craft and deceit manipulated the Kings of the Earth into doing her bidding. The Beast in turn, through culture, customs, traditions and laws, manipulated the minds and hearts of the people to follow along and embrace the teaching of the Woman. As a result of the Beast's leading, the people bowed before the Beast and by doing so, received its mark.

This is a re-iteration of the story in Daniel 3. It is the same story but again, using different imagery. The end result is the image recounted so graphically in the last line of the verse - **both** (Beast and the False Prophet) **were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone...both were destroyed.**

(Rev 19:21) And the remnant (all those that had received the Mark of the Beast) **were slain with the sword** (judged by the Word) **of him** (Christ) **that sat upon the horse, which sword** proceeded out of his mouth: **and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.**

Notes on Revelation 19:21

Those who had bowed to the ways of the Beast and had received the mark of the Beast, had over time, turned their conscience over to it. They were "weighed in the balances" at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats and found wanting. The execution of that "weighed in the balances" judgment was at the Lord's return when they were slain by the brightness of His coming.

Overview of Revelation 20

Let's lay the groundwork for Revelation 20.

What do we know so far?

1) According to Revelation 19:20, the Beast and the False Prophet were **"both cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."** That is, they are destroyed in judgment by the Plagues and the brightness of the Lord's coming.

(Rev 19:20) And the beast (the king and his kingdom) was taken, and with him the false prophet (the false religious system) that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone (they were judged by the Plagues).

So, they are out of the way.

2) According to Revelation 19:21, the remnant, the Foolish that had received the Mark of the Beast were judged by the Sword of Truth, the Word at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats. They are condemned to death and slain by the Plagues and by the brightness of His coming.

(Rev 19:21) And the remnant (all the rest) were slain (judged) with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth (the Word): and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

That is the **total** of all those that received the Mark of the Beast.

According to Scripture, there are no unbelievers remaining alive on the earth.

What about the Wise, those that have understood and responded to the Gospel message... where are they?

According to Scripture;

(1Th 4:16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God (7th Trumpet): and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

(1Th 4:17) Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

So, that takes care of the dead in Christ, and those that are alive in Christ. Both groups meet the Lord in the air and **"so shall we ever be with the Lord."**

Does it stand to reason that once in the air with the Lord that they would then return to the earth or does it make sense that they go to heaven with Him for the duration of the 1000 years?

Scriptural evidence strongly points to heaven rather than earth.

(Rev 21:2) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem (fully populated with His People), **coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride** (in all her glorious splendor) **adorned for her husband.**

Therefore, according to Scripture, there is no one on the earth ...but Satan.

Revelation 20...verse by verse - *The Beast and the False Prophet*

(Rev 20:1) And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

(Rev 20:2) And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him (in chains of circumstances on earth) a thousand years,

Notes on Revelation 20:1 & 2

In Revelation 9:1, there is reference to a key and the bottomless pit. The angel came to the earth and with the key opened the bottomless pit. So, it would appear that the bottomless pit is on the earth or it is the earth.

Now, the reverse is happening. The Dragon is being confined again in the bottomless pit with **a great chain**, a chain that severely inhibits his ability. According to Chapter 19:20 & 21, and 1st Thessalonians 4:16, there is no

one on the earth, so the great chain could be the circumstances which the Dragon finds himself in.

The Dragon has been confined to the earth that has been emptied of inhabitants with no one to harass and misguide. The Dragon is under control, the Beast and the False Prophet have been destroyed. The earth rests (a sabbatical rest), for 1000 years.

Did you notice that Revelation 20:2 provides us with 4 different names for the enemy of God's people.

(Rev 20:3) And cast him into the bottomless pit (= a deep pit = the earth emptied of inhabitants), and shut him up ("chained" by circumstances), and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more (because there is no one there), till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

(Rev 20:4) And I saw thrones (in heaven), and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them (resurrected and translated saints): and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image (a reference to Daniel 3), neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

Notes on Revelation 20:4

"Judgment" was given unto them is an interesting comment. If judgment (Separation of the Sheep and Goats and the outpouring of the Plagues) has already taken place, why would the resurrected and translated saints be given a job of judgment?

Could it be that the Saints are "judging" the judgment to demonstrate to all created beings (angels in heaven and other worlds in the universe? See Heb. 1:2 & 11:3) that the unconverted were indeed given every opportunity to respond to the principles of Heaven? Could it be that the Lord worked with the unconverted in the New Testament like He had with Israel in the Old Testament with the same results?

Could it be that the Saints, in their assessment of the judgment are in fact exonerating God and stating before the universe that God did everything possible to bring to salvation all of the inhabitants of this world...that His judgment was just and true and righteous altogether?

It would appear that Scripture strongly supports that interpretation. Note that the Saints lived and reigned with Christ 1000 years, the same period of time that the Dragon (Satan) was confined in chains on the earth.

(Rev 20:5) But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

Notes on Revelation 20:5

"But the rest of the dead lived not again..."

These are those that were the Foolish, those that supported the Beast and the False Prophet in their attempt to destroy God's Truth and His people. These are the Goats destroyed by the brightness of the Lord's coming. They remain dead for 1000 years, the same period of time that the Dragon is confined in chains of circumstances, and the same period of time that the saints are in heaven "judging" the judgment.

This *is* the first resurrection which refers to the resurrection of the saints that were raised at the time of the Lord's return, not the "rest of the dead" of chapter 20:5 because **"Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, ..."**

(Rev 20:6) Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign (as Kings) with him a thousand years.

Notes on Revelation 20:6

For those that are alive at the time of Christ's return, and are translated, they will never taste of death...ever!

(Rev 20:7) And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

(Rev 20:8) And shall go out to deceive the nations (resurrected dead, those destined for the 2nd death) which are in the four quarters (north, south, east and west) of the earth, Gog (the chief prince of the land of Magog an

enemy of Israel (Ez. 38:2,3,14,16, 18, 39:1, 11) and **Magog** (land of Gog), **to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.**

Notes on Revelation 20:8

Those resurrected are all the unbelievers from the beginning of time. They are vast in number as the sand of the sea. They are the resurrected dead, those destined for the 2nd death (eternal oblivion).

Satan, now freed, goes about to amass once again another worldwide rebellion of those that have been resurrected from the dead. These are the symbpolic nations of Gog and Magog, represented in the four quarters (north, south, east and west) of the earth. They are everywhere.

(Rev 20:9) And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city (New Jerusalem): and fire (judgment) came down from God out of heaven, and devoured (consumed) them.

Notes on Revelation 20:9

The resurrected rebellious again attempt to destroy God's people, but instead, they are destroyed. The unconverted experience the second "death" and are "devoured." This is but one of the many scriptures that give support for the view that the rebellious are destroyed and not endlessly tortured.

SPECIAL NOTE...

This verse leads us to consider why many Christians hold to the thinking that their God is one who eternally tortures those who don't conform to His will. The "endlessly tortured" concept is Pagan / Occult in nature and has nothing to do with Biblical Christianity.

The following are but a few of the Scriptures that attest to the statement.

(Psa 21:9) Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire (judgment) shall devour them... (not torture them forever and ever.)

(Psa 37:20) But the wicked shall perish (eternal oblivion), and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away (be no more).

(Joh 3:16) For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish (eternal oblivion), but have everlasting life.

There are many examples in the Bible that support this perspective – see Rom. 6:23, Psalms 37:9, 10, 38, 62:3, 106:18, 145:20, Pro. 10:25, 12:7, Ez. 28:18 & 19. Obadiah 1:16, Malachi 4:1.

Nothing has changed; it is the same Truth preached by the Word, 1000, 2000, 3000 years ago.

So, what does it mean in Jude 1:7 when the words “**suffering the vengeance of eternal fire**” are used? Does that not imply that the fire will burn forever and ever as is taught in many Christian Churches today? Let’s look at Jude 1:7 in conjunction with Luke 17:29 where the destruction of Sodom is being presented.

(Luk 17:29) But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

(Jud 1:7) Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

“Destroyed” in Luke 17:29 is contradictory to the word “eternal” in Jude 1:7. So, how do we reconcile the difference? Could it be that the word “eternal” means that the fire burns until the destruction is complete? Only then, do we have harmony of thought within Scripture.

To bolster the argument, man would have to be immortal to burn forever and ever. But this is impossible for the Bible says in 1 Tim. 6:16 that God only has immortality. According to Isaiah 47:14, the fire will go out, so where is the eternal burning?

(Isa 47:14) Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

(Rev 21:1) And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

(Rev 21:4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away (no more death and dying).

If the Creator of all things tortured forever and ever in a fiery world of pain and horror those that would not come into line with His will, what would that say about the character of God? Torturing forever, throughout all eternity, would make the atrocities committed by man in all the wars on earth look like child's play. How is it possible for the Christian Church to present such a picture of God who wants all men to be saved?

In light of the character of Christ, (a perfect reflection of the Father) who caringly ministered in the Gospels, how is it possible to conceive of a burning forever and ever scenario?

How could those that are in God's presence in an earth made new, worship a God that would do such a thing? The doctrine of a Church that says that sinners literally "burn forever and ever" is right out of the pit of hell.

"Endlessly tortured" is just one of the many pagan beliefs that have found their way into Christianity through the blending of the Pagan / Occult traditions with early New Testament Christianity. These traditions were prevalent in all pagan religions rooted in Mother / Child Worship founded originally in Nimrod's Babylon. These traditions also found their way into the early Christian church as a result of the conversion of peoples of different religions to Christianity. Instead of casting aside their pagan beliefs and fully embracing the simple principles of the Gospel, converts brought their beliefs with them. This blended belief system evolved slowly under a developing hierarchical structure in the early years of the Christian Church and is the foundation for the rise of Catholicism (for further information see "The Two Babylons" by Rev. Alexander Hislop).

As time passed, Catholicism with its pagan roots birthed Protestantism. Protestantism today has many of the same pagan beliefs as its Catholic Mother. "Ecumenism" is a mixing of Catholicism, Protestantism and their many "offspring" into the multiple perspectives we see in the world that

calls itself “Christian.” Biblical Christianity has been supplanted and replaced by a “perverse” gospel (see Gal. 1:6 & 7).

It is a very small step now to “Universalism” where all roads, and all religions, lead to heaven. The progression from the Gospel of Jesus Christ back to the religion of ancient Babylon has come full circle.

In the Pagan religious world, “endless torture” was always used as a tool to strike fear into the heart and minds with the intention of controlling the masses. This same fear is promoted by religious institutions today for precisely the same reason.

Christ's Church does not propagate itself through fear; it is different; it wins its followers by exaltation of the Word, and the relationship with Christ expressed through the Word.

When the Churches of Revelation 2 & 3 are given the mandate to overcome Error with Truth, "eternal torture" is one of those Pagan doctrines that is relegated to the wastebasket.

(Rev 20:10) And the devil that deceived (craft, deceit and manipulation are the hallmarks of Satan and his Beast Kingdom) **them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever** (until they are totally destroyed).

Notes on Revelation 20:10

Does anyone question that craft, deceit and manipulation are characteristics prevalent in our system today? Politics, Economics and Religions seem to thrive in this arena as does the Food Industry, Wall Street, etc. As craft, deceit and manipulation were the tools Satan used to "deceive" the nations in the past, it would seem reasonable to assume that the system that bears his mark, would manifest the same characteristics today. Nothing has changed.

(Rev 20:11) And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away (passed away); **and there was found no place for them.**

Notes on Revelation 20:11

"... and there was found no place for them."

The old earth and heaven, where sin reigned for 6000 years, have passed away "... **and there was found no place for them**" in the earth made new.

(Rev 20:12) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book of life*: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Notes on Revelation 20:12

Has the judgment not already taken place at the Separation of the Sheep and Goats? If so, what is this judgement that is taking place?

Before us are those resurrected from the dead, those that are destined to experience the second death. The resurrected believers are alive and well in the camp of the saints expressed in Revelation 20:9. It would appear that God is showing the reader that even though the "lost" have had every opportunity to repent and are now faced with eternal oblivion, they still display a rebellious spirit. They surrounded the camp of the saints and the Holy City, intent on its destruction (Rev. 20:9).

So, before the heavenly throng, the Books, containing the record of the lives of men are opened, and the lost are judged by their works.

There is no blood of the Lamb or Christ's Robe of Righteousness covering their sins mentioned here, only their works. Evolutionary "perfection of man" is the lie of the Serpent, a reiteration of the lie in the Garden that "ye shall be as gods" Gen. 3:5.

(Rev 20:13) And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell (the grave) delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

(Rev 20:14) And death and hell (and all that had no part in God's Kingdom) were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

(Rev 20:15) And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Notes on Revelation 20:15

Those who have their names written in the Book of Life have the word “forgiven” written by their name.

Overview of Revelation 21

Finally, after all the years of the curse of sin, God's people are going to be able to walk in an Earth made new. The saints down through the ages have yearned for this day. The Prophets spoke of the promises of God and trumpeted His return. Now, it is here!

Revelation 21...verse by verse - *New Heaven and a New Earth*

(Rev 21:1) And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

(Rev 21:2) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

(Rev 21:3) And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God (place of God's dwelling) *is* with men (Anti-Typical Feast of Tabernacles), and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

(Rev 21:4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Notes of Revelation 21:4

This is hard for mankind to comprehend. The years spent on this planet have been a time of tears, a time of dealing with death, sorrow and crying. To comprehend a time where none of that will exist stretches the mind, heart and soul. But it is an incredible promise, and like all of God's promises, it will come to pass!

(Rev 21:5) And he that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make all things new** (new heavens and new earth). And he said unto me, **Write: for these words are true and faithful.**

Notes on Revelation 21:5

This is a promise that we need to dwell upon. The promise is full of hope for the weary heart and soul!

(Rev 21:6) And he said unto me, **It is done** (literally, it is finished...forever!). **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water** (living water = Christ Himself) **of life freely.**

(Rev 21:7) **He that overcometh** (Error with Truth) **shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.**

Notes on Revelation 21:7

"overcometh..." was the watchword of the messages to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3. "Overcometh" was the word that related to what all 7 Churches were battling against, the infusion of Error into the Churches. Could it be that the reason that the institutional Jewish Church at the time of Christ could not preach a Separation and Deliverance message is because it did not possess that message? Over many generations, the Jewish Religious System had blended with the religions of the surrounding nations and had incorporated the essence of what they were all about. The "Light on the Hill" purpose had become so severely tarnished that it was unable to fulfill its original mandate.

Could it be that this is a pattern for the things to come at the end of time when the modern day "Christian" Church, so engrossed in the error of Ecumenism and Universalism that it too, does not possess the Truth? It will preach a message, but like at the time of Christ, it will be a "perverse" gospel. It will bring people into the institutional church but the message will not separate nor will it sanctify.

Christ addressed this issue in...

(Mat 23:15) **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.**

Those that hear and embrace the Truth are blessed, and **are awarded the great privilege of being a son of God.**

(Rev 21:8) But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Notes on Revelation 21:8

This verse describes those that have been raised up in a system defined by the Beast and its Religious System (the Woman) that rides on its back. It reflects Daniel 3 and the bowing down (embracing) of the physical and spiritual characteristics of the image raised on the Plain of Dura.

(Rev 21:9) And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

Notes on Revelation 21:9

The Bride of Christ is well defined by Jeremiah and elaborated upon in the Song of Solomon.

(Jer 6:2) I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

"the bride, the Lamb's wife," is the Woman of the Song of Solomon that comes up out of the wilderness leaning on the arm of the beloved (chapter 8:5). The Bride is the Woman of Revelation 12 that stands on the moon, clothed in the sun that brings forth the Man-Child and flees into the wilderness. The Bride is the remnant Church at the end of time,

(Rev 12:17) ..."which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."

The imagery may be different but the story is always the same.

(Rev 21:10) And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Notes on Revelation 21:10

The Bride is Christ's Church, His Sister, His Spouse - the city of believers is the New Jerusalem descending to earth from heaven.

(Rev 21:11) Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

(Rev 21:12) And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel

Notes on Revelation 21:12

The number 12 plays a major role in defining the Kingdom of Heaven. There are 22 references to the number 12 in the Book of Revelation alone. They are listed below.

(Rev 7:5) Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:6) Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:7) Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 7:8) Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

(Rev 12:1) And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

(Rev 21:12) And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

(Rev 21:14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

(Rev 21:16) And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

(Rev 21:21) And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

(Rev 22:2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

(Rev 21:13) On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

(Rev 21:14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

(Rev 21:15) And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

(Rev 21:16) And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

(Rev 21:17) And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

(Rev 21:18) And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

(Rev 21:19) And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

(Rev 21:20) The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

(Rev 21:21) And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

(Rev 21:22) And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

(Rev 21:23) And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

(Rev 21:24) And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

(Rev 21:25) And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

(Rev 21:26) And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

(Rev 21:27) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Revelation 22...verse by verse - *The Throne of God and of the Lamb*

(Rev 22:1) And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Notes on Revelation 22:1

"...pure river of water of life..."

Powerful imagery drawn from the Gospels relating to Christ, the "living water."

(Joh 4:10) Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.**

(Joh 4:11) The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

(Joh 7:38) **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water** (that which brings forth life = the Gospel).

"Living water" is water that brings life in its fullness. Christ came to bring to mankind a taste of the "living water" that would find fulfillment in the Kingdom made new. (The symbol of this "living water" is represented by individual Baptism.) Could the "living water" spoken of by Christ in John 7:38 be the same "living waters" that flowed from the throne of God and the Lamb? Is it possible that it is the same water and that the only difference is that the "living water" imparted in the Gospel was not able to fulfill its mandate because mankind was so marred by the curse of sin? Could it be that now in Revelation 22 because sin has been eradicated from the life of all of God's Creation that the "living water" can now bring the fullness it was meant to bring? There are no more tears, no more crying, man is at last able to experience the fullness of life, the fullness of the living water, as Adam and Eve experienced it, prior to the fall.

The health of all Creation has been restored. The fullness of love, joy, peace and rest for all of Creation is at last realized. The lion will lay down with the lamb and the child will play with the asp.

Do we understand "... **pure river of water of life, clear as crystal,**" in our life experience? Not yet, but it is a promise in Scripture that **those that overcome** will experience the fullness of the "living water" that Christ talked about in the Gospel.

To understand ("Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear... "- Rev. 1:3) and embrace ("... and keep those things..." – Rev. 1:3) the Word is to be separated and sanctified unto Christ. This relationship with Christ now is just a foretaste of the "living water" described in Revelation 22:1.

When sin is eliminated, the fullness of "living water," the water flowing from the throne of God and the Lamb, will be realized.

(Rev 22:2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

Notes on Revelation 22:2

The "pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God" from Rev. 22:1 brings forth a re-creation. All of nature experiences the health of the "living water." All of Creation has been returned to the perfect state of the Garden prior to the Fall.

It is interesting to note that in verse 2 there is a reference back to the original diet found in Genesis 1:29.

(Gen 1:29) And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

With the purpose expressed in the statement; **for the healing of the nations.** It would appear that we have come full circle. From the Garden to a world of rebellion and sin and back to the Garden; to a world made new. We again will eat of the fruit of the tree of life and drink of the "living water" that flows from the throne of God.

(Rev 22:3) And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

Notes on Revelation 22:3

"...but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; ..."

A reference to the Feast of Tabernacles and the lesson God was trying desperately to teach the Hebrews through the Feasts. At last, God will tabernacle, or live amongst His people. At last man, will be able to look on His face without fear. At last man, in His sinless state will walk in the earth made new with His Creator.

(Rev 22:4) And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

Notes on Revelation 22:4

Marred by sin, Moses in the Exodus experience was not able to look upon the face of God for fear of death.

(Exo 33:18) And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

(Exo 33:20) And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

The curse of sin has passed from the scene and redeemed man is now able to see God as He is

("they shall see his face") and the name of God...His character... shall be in their foreheads. The Seal of the living God, His thoughts and actions are manifest in the character of the redeemed.

(Rev 22:5) And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

Notes on Revelation 22:5

(Joh 1:4) In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

By inference, believers in the God of the Old and New Testament are to be a light to those around them, as Israel was to be a light to draw the nations around them to the Truth. The Gospel is Truth and is personified in the character of those that follow it. The light going forth from the believer is a reflection of the Light of the Father and the Son expressed through the Word.

(Rev 22:6) And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

Notes on Revelation 22:6

"These sayings *are* faithful and true:" and are in complete harmony with His promises throughout the Bible.

"...the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done."

A reiteration of Revelation 1:3.

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

Throughout time, God has sent His Holy Prophets to His people to encourage them to be doers of the Word. They heard, but the majority refused to walk in the light. Rebellion reigned, and was firmly planted in their hearts. Rather than be a light to the nations around them, they embraced the customs, traditions, laws and religions of other nations. Much of what we see in the Old Testament is duplicated in the modern-day Churches of the New Testament. The message to the churches in Revelation 2 & 3 is not just to be a hearer of the Word but to be a doer of the Word. To overcome Error with Truth and to be a light on the hill to people in the uttermost parts of the world, was, and still is His plan.

Christ says... **(Joh 12:32)** And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw **all *men* unto me.**

(Rev 22:7) Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Notes on Revelation 22:7

Let's return to the scripture verse in Revelation 1:3 ... again!

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

If one does not "read" and "hear" how is it possible to "keep" those things written therein - and how is it possible to be separated and sanctified?

Over and over again, the Scriptures reiterate the need to understand what the Word has to say. How is it possible to overcome Error in our lives, in the Churches, without an understanding of the Word? Is it possible to be separated and sanctified by the Word if we are ignorant of the Word?

This is a personal directive to each and every individual that calls himself / herself "Christian."

Is this what is meant when Scripture says of the Bride,

(Rev 19:7) Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Is knowing and understanding the Word, making oneself ready?

(Rev 22:8) And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

(Rev 22:9) Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

Notes on Revelation 22:9

Those that follow in the footsteps of Christ "**keep the sayings of this book**" ... which can only be done when we read and understand the Word. Again, we are instructed to reflect back on Revelation 1:3 and embrace the directives so clearly laid out in all the visions of Revelation.

(Rev 22:10) And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

Notes on Revelation 22:10

In the Book of Daniel, Daniel is told to seal the book. Here in Rev. 22:10, John is told to unseal "**the prophecy of this book.**" This is the time to make the information available, this is the time to understand; this is the time of the "Latter Rain."

Revelation 1:3 again...

(Rev 1:3) Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

John repeatedly states this same message throughout Revelation 22 to emphasise its importance. It is not only crucial to "hear" but to "keep" those things written in the book!

Considering Revelation 22 is the final chapter of the last book of the Bible, it is an appropriate message.

(Rev 22:11) He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Notes on Revelation 22:11

Once the Separation of the Sheep and Goats has taken place, decisions are cast in stone... all have chosen their destiny. There are no more opportunities, no more chances. Literally, **"It is done,"**

(Rev 22:12) And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

Notes on Revelation 22:12

"...and my reward is with me..."

A reference back to Revelation 2 & 3 and the message to the churches.

1) Message to Ephesus -

(Rev 2:7) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life,

2) Message to Smyrna -

(Rev 2:11) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

3) Message to Pergamos -

(Rev 2:17) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

4) Message to Thyatira -

(Rev 2:28) And I will give him the morning star.

5) Message to Sardis -

(Rev 3:5) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6) Message to Philadelphia -

(Rev 3:12) Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him my new name.*

7) Message to Laodocians -

(Rev 3:21) To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

(Rev 22:13) I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

Notes on Revelation 22:13

"I am Alpha and Omega..." I am all in all, from the beginning unto the end.

(Exo 3:14) And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

(Joh 8:58) Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

(Rev 22:14) Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Notes on Revelation 22:14

For many years, the Christian Churches have stated that the Commandments of God have been "nailed to the cross." If the Commandments of God are no longer in effect, sin would not be defined as sin. In other words, sin

would not exist. Without sin, there would be no need of a Saviour and Christ would have died for nothing.

Christ made it clear in

(Joh 14:15) If ye love me, keep my commandments.

The same theme is found in other verses in Revelation.

(Rev 12:17) And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

(Rev 14:12) Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

According to Rev. 22:14, **they that do his commandments, have right to the tree of life...**

(Rev 22:15) For without (= the outer court of the Temple where the unbelievers are) *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

Notes on Revelation 22:15

A reference back to Revelation 11:1 & 2 and the measuring of the Temple to determine if everything is ready for the finale.

(1Co 6:19) ... know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost...

Has the work been completed in those that from the foundation of the world "choose to be chosen?" Has the work been accomplished...is their Christian character complete, is the sanctification process finished? Are they ready to cross the spiritual Jordan River and enter into the Promised Land of a world made new?

(Rev 11:1) And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

(Rev 11:2) But the court which is without the temple (the outer court) leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles (the unconverted and the Foolish that are professing "Christian"): **and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months** (the period of time that the Beast of Revelation 13:5 reigned).

Now connect Revelation 11:1 & 2 to what is in the outer court, expressed in Revelation 22:15.

(Rev. 22:15) But the court which is without the temple leave out, "For without (in the outer court) *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

These characteristics directly relate to the character of the Beast of Revelation 13:5 that has blasphemy written on all 7 of its heads.

(Rev 22:16) I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

Notes on Revelation 22:16

A reference back to the letters to the 7 Churches of Revelation 2 & 3 testifying of His right to speak. He is the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

Revelation is a message to Jesus' error ridden Church. It is designed to Separate and Deliver those who are Wise unto salvation. The Gospel of Jesus Christ goes to all but only the Wise have a desire to hear and respond.

(Dan 12:10) Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

(Rev 22:17) And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Notes on Revelation 22:17

"...And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

This is a Gospel of freedom of conscience, a Gospel when delivered and lifted up, will draw all men unto it. It is not a Gospel instilled by fear, craft and manipulation. It is a Gospel of Peace in the truest and strictest sense of the word.

(Rev 22:18) For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

Notes on Revelation 22:18

A strong warning to those that present this prophecy, that it should be presented with all honesty and integrity, nothing added and nothing removed.

(Rev 22:19) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

(Rev 22:20) He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

(Rev 22:21) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Notes on Revelation 22:21

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen ... is a fitting close to our study of the Book of Revelation.

